SHOUT
SHARE
IT

# A
# JOURNEY over LAND,
FROM THE
# Gulf *of* Honduras
TO THE
# *Great SOUTH-SEA.*

Performed by
*JOHN COCKBURN*, and Five other
*Engliſhmen*, viz.

*Thomas Rounce*, *Richard Baniſter*, *John Holland*,
*Thomas Robinſon*, and *John Ballman*;

Who were taken by a *Spaniſh* Guarda-Coſta, in the *John* and *Jane*, *Edward Burt* Maſter, and ſet on Shoar at a Place called *Porto-Cavalo*, naked and wounded, as mentioned in ſeveral News-Papers of *October*, 1731.

CONTAINING,

Variety of extraordinary Diſtreſſes and Adventures, and ſome New and Uſeful Diſcoveries of the Inland of thoſe almoſt unknown Parts of *America*: As alſo, An exact Account of the Manners, Cuſtoms, and Behaviour of the ſeveral *Indians* inhabiting a Tract of Land of 2400 Miles; particularly of their Diſpoſitions towards the *Spaniards* and *Engliſh*.

---

To which is added, a curious Piece, written in the Reign of King *James* I. and never before printed, intitled,

A Brief Diſcoverye of ſome THINGS beſt worth Noteinge in the TRAVELLS of *NICHOLAS WITHINGTON*, a FACTOR in the *Eaſt-Indiaſe*.

---

*LONDON:*
Printed for C. RIVINGTON, at the *Bible* and *Crown* in St. *Paul's* Church-yard. M.DCC.XXXV.

1735

F
1431
C66
1735
c.1
SCNHRB

152657

## THE

# PREFACE.

*THERE needs no Apology in Behalf of Books of this Nature; they have, at all times, been favourably received, and never rejected, but upon plain and undeniable Conviction of Inſincerity. They agreeably amuſe, and uſefully inſtruct; and are conſequently reliſhed by Readers of every ſort. They are pleaſing to thoſe, who, at every turn, would be ſurpriſed with extraordinary Events, unexpected Accidents, and miraculous Deliverances; and acceptable to thoſe, who, moving in a loſtier Sphere, are deſirous of converting all they know to*

NATIONAL MUSEUM

Cockburn, J:

*public Uſe; and theſe, regardleſs of what the former moſt admire, are particularly ſollicitous after Deſcriptions and Accounts of Perſons, Places and Things.*

THAT *the following Relations may afford ſome Meaſure of Satisfaction to theſe two general Claſſes of Readers, is what we would almoſt venture to promiſe. They are of two very different Kinds; the Scene of the former is in the* Weſt, *of the latter in the* Eaſt; *the one is a late Tranſaction, the other, what we may call, ancient: As to the former, in particular, nothing can more nearly concern us, of Things abroad, than to be well acquainted with the* Weſt-Indies *in general, and particularly that vaſt Part of both* North *and* South America, *which is ſo very induſtriouſly concealed from us; towards which, if* Cockburn, *can afford us any Light, we cannot but approve of his Performance. It is needleſs to ſay, that the* Spaniards *have from*

*from the Beginning, uſed all the Means poſſible to exclude all other Nations, not only from the leaſt Poſſeſſion, but alſo from the leaſt Knowledge of that Portion of the* Weſtern *Hemiſphere that groans under the Preſſure of their Yoke; nor are they out in their Politics.*

FOR *did Foreigners exactly know how much the* Spaniſh *Strength in* America *is divided by Diſtance of Place, how weak they almoſt every where are, how effeminate and unmanly they are grown, how completely they have exhauſted their immenſe Tracks of the native Inhabitants, and how cruelly they tyrannize over the poor ſpiritleſs Remainder of the unhappy* Indians, *whoſe hard Lot it is to ſerve under theſe Task-Makers; and withal, how much, how very conſiderably, the ſeveral Parts of the* Spaniſh *Dominions are improvable for the general Advantage even of the whole World: Were Foreigners*

*reigners but thoroughly let into the Secret of theſe Things, they might, upon Occaſion, come to Reſolutions of more pernicious Conſequence to the* Spaniard, *than they either imagine, or he, perhaps, apprehends.*

BUT *we are, for the moſt part, hurried away with Notions, which have been chiefly propagated from* Spain, *and are apt to believe, the three Kingdoms of* Mexico, Peru *and* Chili, *are ſo many Empires of endleſs Riches, and infinite People, and conſequently, out of all Danger if any material Diſturbance from without. Thus is it, we have, for the moſt part, brought ourſelves to think, tho' we have often and often been told, by Men of indiſputable Veracity, and very ſufficient Experience, that the Thing is nothing leſs than ſo.*

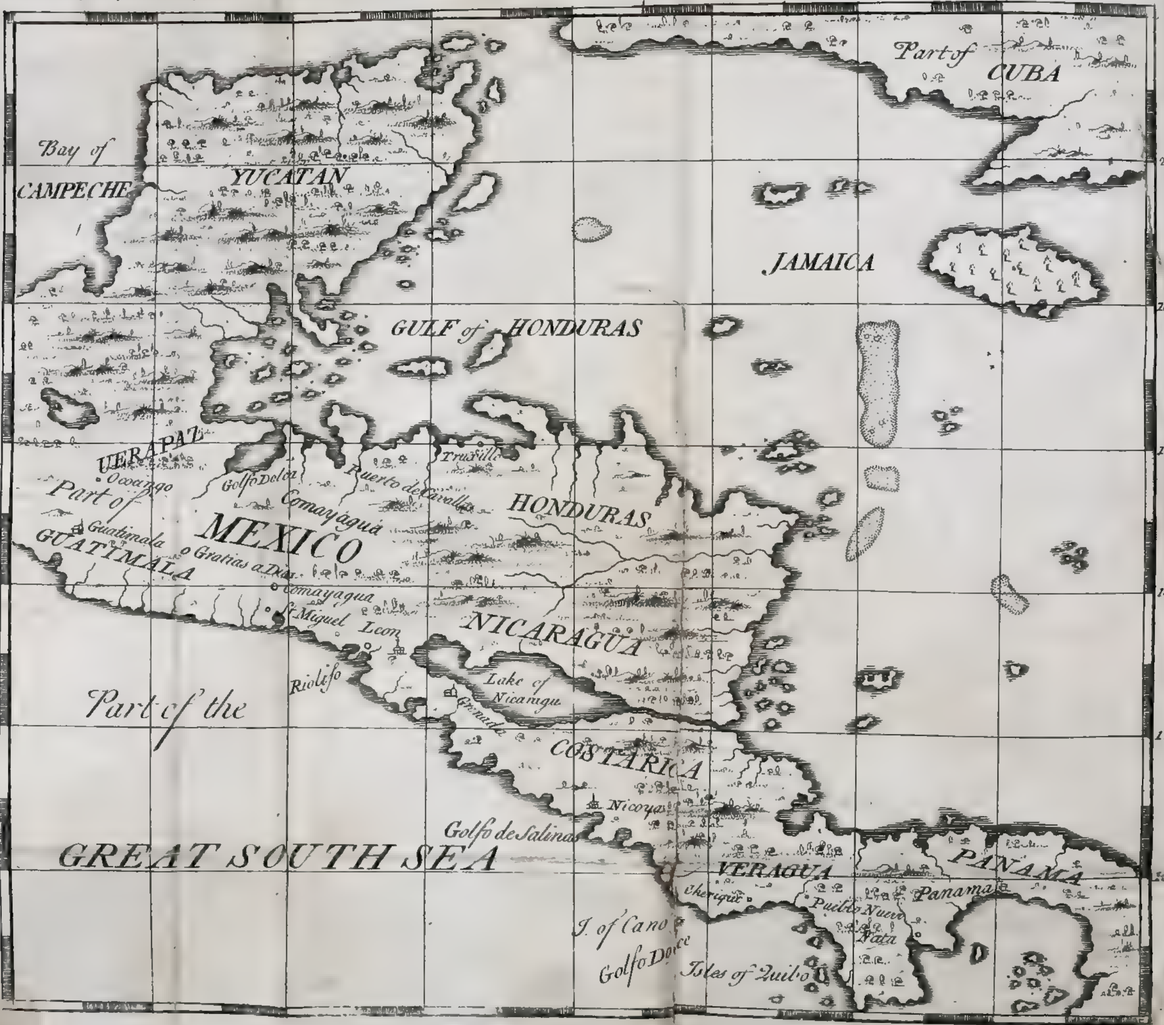
AND *among theſe we are now to number our preſent Traveller, who informs us, of his own Knowledge, that a* *a very conſiderable and remarkable Part of what is commonly called the Kingdom of* Mexico, *is a mere Wilderneſs, uncultivated and uninhabited. Informations of this kind we certainly ought to prize, as they are convertible to ſuch important Uſe in Caſes of Rupture. And it is even fit the* Spaniards *ſhould be ſenſible we know theſe Things; it might make them more cautious of being ill with us, and contribute to the Duration of Peace between us.*

BUT *to have done with this Speculation, we would now particularly recommend our Traveller to the Candor and Generoſity of the Reader: His Account, it is likely, may appear very extraordinary; and eſpecially to that worthy Set of Men, who can believe nothing they have not either ſeen or heard themſelves; but it may be apprehended, that the more Unſuſpicious will diſtinguiſh ſuch a Simplicity and Coherence throughout the Whole, as may* *tempt them to give him Credit, even in ſome of the moſt extraordinary Things he relates; and particularly as he does not deal in Impoſſibilities.*

SO *much for Mr.* COCKBURN; *as for Mr.* WITHINGTON, *who has been long ſince in his Grave, it would be but kind to ſay a Word or two in his Behalf; but as it cannot be done without giving ſome Offence to ſuch as we have no mind to be at Variance with, we chuſe to be ſilent, and give the Reader no farther Trouble.*

to face the title

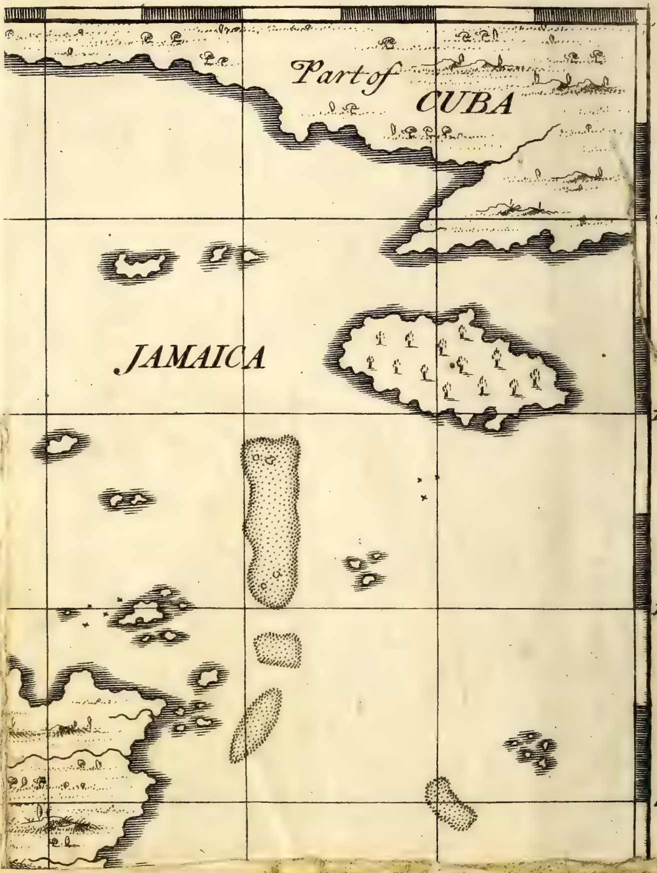
A Map of that part of ye Kingdom of Mexico travers'd by Jno. Cockburn & his Companions.


Part of CUBA
Bay of CAMPECHE
YUCATAN
JAMAICA
GULF of HONDURAS
VERAPAZ
Ocoango
Part of GUATIMALA
Guatimala
MEXICO
Gratias a Dios
Golfo Dolce
Comayagua
Puerto de Cavallos
Truxillo
HONDURAS
Comayagua
St Miguel
Leon
NICARAGUA
Lake of Nicaragu
Granada
Rio Lisso
Part of the GREAT SOUTH SEA
COSTARICA
Nicoya
Golfo de Salinas
VERAGUA
Cheriqui
Pueblo Nuevo
Panama
PANAMA
Nata
I. of Cano
Golfo Dolce
Isles of Quibo
20
18
16
14
12
10

B. Cole Sculp.

*to face the title*

s'd by Jn$^{o}$. Cockburn & his Companions.


Part of
CUBA
JAMAICA
20
18
16
14

# A
# JOURNEY over LAND,
# FROM THE
# Gulf *of* Honduras
# TO THE
# *Great South-Sea*, &c.

ON the 18th of *January*, in the Year 1730, we embarked on board the *John* and *Jane*, *Edward Burt* Maſter, bound from *London* to *Jamaica*, and elſewhere. In about 49 Days after our Departure from *London*, we arrived at *Blue-field* in *Jamaica*, where we wooded and watered our Ship, and on 19th of *March* following, ſet Sail from thence to the Southward. *March* 23d, being in the Latitude of 16 North, and near an Iſland called *Swan Iſland*, about 4 o'Clock in the Afternoon, we diſcovered two Sloops making Sail after us. The next Morning one of them, called *the Two Brothers*, came up with us. The Veſſel was *Rhode-Iſland* built, with eighteen Guns, and about ninety Men, moſtly *Spaniards*, and commanded by Captain *Johnſon* the Pirate, an *Engliſhman*, and *Pedro Poleas* a *Spaniard.* We had not above 25 Men on board of us, and only 8 Carriage, and 10 Swivel Guns, beſides ſome ſmall Arms. At firſt they ſhew'd us no Colours, but at length hoiſed a *Spaniſh* Flag, and fired at us. As we had all along been apprehenſive we were going to be attacked, ſo we had cleared our Ship, and put ourſelves into a Condition to make the beſt Defence we could, and therefore returned the Aſſault, by giving them a Broadſide, and ſeveral Vollies of ſmall Shot; whereupon we came to an Engagement, fighting Board and Board near the Space of five Hours, till being boarded on the ſtarboard Quarter, we

DSI

were obliged to quit the Deck, and fly to cloſe Quarters; but as moſt of our Men were already wounded, we were in no way to make any long Reſiſtance in this Poſture; but we were reſolved to keep the Enemy off as long as poſſible, and not yield while we were able to hold a Weapon in our Hands; and thus we defended ourſelves for ſome time. At laſt our Captain ſeeing us much overpowered, and that it was in vain for Men in our Condition to attempt any thing farther, thought it moſt expedient to call for Quarter, which, they ſaid, they were willing to give, if we would ſtrike. Upon which we laid down our Arms, and they immediately boarded us, which they had no ſooner done, than, with Sword in Hand, they laid about them on all Sides, cutting and ſlaſhing us in a moſt barbarous Manner; and not ſatisfied with that, ſwore bitterly they would hang every Soul of us. We were then ſtript ſtark-naked, and two of them running up to our Main-yard, brought down the Studding-ſail Tacks for that Purpoſe. Then they commanded us up to the Quarter-Deck, and ordered two Negro Men to hang us up by two and two at a Time.

Now the firſt Man they deſigned to ſacrifice to their Cruelty, was Mr. *Ball*, who ſeemed very uneaſy at his approaching Fate, and could not help intimating, that he thought our preſent Calamities were, in a great meaſure, owing to Captain *Burt*, by his having been too ready to deliver up the Ship; for (ſays he) had we continued the Engagement but a few Minutes longer, which we might have done, and was what I ſo much deſired, we, in all Probability, ſhould never have come to this End. He ſpoke after this Manner, becauſe we found, after we were taken, that, had we done as he ſaid, the *Spaniards* muſt have yielded to us, they having no more than eight Shot left.

But this was no Time for Diſputes; for we were now, (according to all human Probability) about to reſign our laſt Breath, and thought of nothing leſs than a Reverſing of the rigorous Sentence pronounced againſt us. Juſt then going to be executed, Captain *Johnſon*, and one *Echlin*, another *Engliſhman*, who bore a great Sway over their Companions, ſtrenuouſly and at once interpoſed. When theſe two came to our Relief, they found *Ball* with a Halter about his Neck, ready to be hoiſed up to the Yard Arm, and the reſt ſurrounded by ſeveral Men, who were to ſee us ſerved in the ſame Manner. To theſe they ruſhed up, and in a violent Rage demanded what they intended to do with us, ſaying withal, they thought we had been uſed cruelly enough already, and rather than they would ſuffer any farther Violence to be done us, they would loſe every Drop of Blood in their Bodies. The others ſeeing how reſolutely bent they were to ſave us, and knowing them to be Men of deſperate Diſpoſitions, and that whatever they took in hand, they would perform to the utmoſt of their Power, thought fit to deſiſt from their Enterprize, leſt they ſhould raiſe ſuch a Diſturbance, as might not be eaſily appeaſed; and thus were we ſuddenly, and as it were miraculouſly delivered from Death, when all Hope or Expectation of Life was vaniſhed.

BUT ſoon after this they came to a ſerious Debate among themſelves how to diſpoſe of us without taking away our Lives, concluding it was not ſafe to let ſo many Men remain among them, who poſſibly, upon ſome Turn of Fortune, might have it in their Power to be revenged. It was therefore reſolved, that the beſt Way to get rid of us, would be to maroon us, that is, ſet us aſhore on ſome deſolate Country, and there let us ſhift as we could.

HERE it may not be improper to give ſome Account of a poor unhappy Lady, whoſe ill Chance it was to accompany her Husband in this unfortunate Voyage. She was the Wife of our Merchant Mr. *Groves*, who, and the Surgeon of the Ship, were the only Perſons belonging to us, that immediately loſt their Lives in the Engagement. This Lady was young, handſom, and of a very courteous and affable Carriage, and being now big with Child, all the Ship's Company was under a more than ordinary Concern on her Account. She had been down in the Hold all the Time of our Engagement, and as yet knew nothing of her Husband's Death, or our common Diſaſter; but as there was a Neceſſity for her being let into her preſent Condition, and our Time and Circumſtances not admitting of Ceremony, I went and told her of Mr. *Groves*'s Death, the taking of the Ship, and the ill Uſage we had all met with. Upon this News ſhe immediately dropt down in a Swoon, and was a long Time ere ſhe recovered her Senſes, which ſhe had no ſooner done, but ſeveral *Spaniards* came down with Cutlaſſes in their Hands, and drove her up before them upon Deck, and then, in a moſt brutal Manner, fell to tearing the Cloaths off her Back, even till they had ſtript her in a Manner naked, and in that Condition carried her into their Sloop, where *Pedro Polius* their Captain received her, and immediately carried her into the great Cabbin, and there with horrible Oaths and Curſes inſolently aſſaulted her Chaſtity. The Grief which had already ſeized her, who but ſome Hours before believed herſelf in a happy and flouriſhing Condition, together with this Inſult on her preſent deplorable State, drove her beyond all Patience; and her loud Exclamations brought *Johnſon* into the Cabbin. He ſeeing her in ſuch Agonies and Nakedneſs, it wrought on his rough Diſpoſition, inſomuch, that he ran ſtamping about with a Piſtol in his Hand, and ſwearing, that if any one ſhould dare to treat her in ſuch an inhuman Manner, or ever attempt the leaſt Violence upon her, he would ſhoot him thro' the Head. Then he commanded every Man in the Veſſel to reſtore what they had taken from her, which they inſtantly did, not only what they had violently torn from off her, but all the wearing Apparel ſhe had on Board; after which, he endeavoured to give her all the Conſolation in his Power, promiſing to protect her as long as ſhe continued with him, but how long that was I know not, or where they carried her, or how they diſpoſed of her afterward, I never heard. —— *Johnſon* is reckoned a Man of great Courage and Bravery, and for thoſe Qualifications is famous in many Parts of *America*, where he is known by the Name of *Henriques* the *Engliſh* Man, tho' he was born in the North of *Ireland*. Tho' he has but one Hand, he fires a Piece with great Dexterity, laying the Barrel upon his Stump, and drawing the Tricker with his Right Hand. In moſt of our *American* Plantations there are Rewards bid for the taking of him, but I am apt to think that will never be whilſt he is alive; for, I remember, he ſaid ſoon after he boarded ed us (ſpeaking of the great Straits they were driven to for Want of Ammunition) that had we held out five Minutes longer, he would have ſhot himſelf thro' the Head, being reſolved that no Man ſhould ever take him alive; it ſeems, he always carries two Piſtols about him ready charged in Caſe of a Surprizal.

BUT to return to our own particular Affairs; after we were releaſed from Death in the Manner before related, *Johnſon* ſent Orders for me and two more of my Ship Mates to go on Board their Sloop, to mend their Sails and knot their Rigging, but we were not ſuffered to continue long in that Employment, for the next Day came three Men with a Piragua, who (when they had taken us out of the Sloop) rowed along ſide our Ship, and took in ten more of our Company, whoſe Names were *Richard Baniſter*, *Thomas Rounce*, *John Holland*, *Thomas Robinſon*, *John Ballmain*, *John Allen*, *Thomas Whitehead*, *William Dennis*, *John Mingo*, and *Lawrence Lomber*. Their Orders ran to carry us to a little deſolate Iſland at ſome Diſtance off, where putting us on Shore, they left us. After we had been upon this Iſland about two Hours, where we could perceive no Poſſibility of Subſiſtance, all of us imagining we muſt inevitably periſh there, and inwardly lamenting our hard Fate, tho' we forbore to diſcourage one another by fruitleſs Moans, on a ſudden (to our great Surprize) we ſaw the Boat making towards us which had brought us thither: The Sight of which raiſed different Conjectures in our Minds, ſuppoſing they had either relented, and were ſending to fetch us back to the Ship, or elſe that they had reſolved to diſpatch us immediately on the Spot; but upon their Approach, we found ourſelves both ways miſtaken, for preſenting a naked Man to us, whom they had brought under a ſtrong Guard, they told us their Buſineſs was only to add one more to our Number, and then throwing us four ſmall Pieces of Beef and ſome Bisket, in a diſdainful Manner, which they ſaid was more then we deſerved, they put off to Sea again.

THE Perſon whom they brought to us proved to be the Gunner of their own Sloop, and who (after they had boarded us) was one of thoſe the moſt hotly bent againſt us. This put us into a freſh Conſternation. I asked him, if he could ſpeak *Engliſh*, he anſwer'd no; but could talk both *Spaniſh* and *Italian* very well, being a *Neapolitan* by Birth. Then he proceeded to inform us, that upon a grand Quarrel ariſing between his two Commanders and himſelf, about the Sharing of their Plunder (altho' he was a very daring Fellow, and very uſeful to them) they had both determined to maroon him in the ſame Manner they had done us; he then fell to exclaiming grievioully againſt their Ingratitude for his paſt Services, and uttered a thouſand bitter Curſes on himſelf, if he did not ſpeedily find out the Means to be revenged, which ſeemed to us to be idle Talk and vain Threats, there being no Proſpect we ſhould be ever able to reach the Continent, tho' but a little diſtant from us, and without which there was no Hope. He ſaid, be believed he was much better acquainted with the Iſland than we, and asked, if there were any among us that could ſwim well; I told him I could, and was ready to attempt any Thing practicable towards the

Preſervation of us all; but as to the reſt, they were moſt of them wounded, and all incapacitated for deſperate Undertakings, nor thought of any Thing but that they ſhould die there. Then he and I agreed to go to the Northern Part of the Iſland, and after a Walk of about ſix Hours, we came to a Point of Land, which ran pretty far into the Sea; the Water between this Place and the Continent is very full of Alligators, and about a *Spaniſh* Mile over. He ſaid, if it was poſſible for us to ſwim to the main Land, he knew ſeveral Gentlemen of Fortune there (meaning Pirates who commonly make that Place their general Rendezvous) and that it was moſt likely we might get a Canoe of them, to tranſport the reſt of my Ship Mates over. We were not long before we came to a Reſolution; and ſo taking each other by the Hand we leapt into the Water, and ſwam away ſtoutly. We had not gone far before I very narrowly eſcaped having my Leg bit off by an Alligator, but by the Aſſiſtance of divine Providence, we got ſafe on the other Shore. Being thus landed at a Place called *Porto Cavello* in the Latitude of about 16 N° he led me about three Miles through a large Wood, till we came to a great Lagoon, which is a Flow of Water from the Sea, paſſing between the Mountains. As we waded up this Lagoon, we ſaw two Men (newly murthered) lying on the Shore, whom by their Faces and Garb I knew to be *Engliſh* Men. This tragical Spectacle threw me into greater Surprize and Horrour, then I had ever yet been in; but he perceiving the Conſternation I was in, bid me not to fear, and ſwore by all that's ſacred, no Man ſhould hurt me; ſaying, that thoſe my Countrymen were only hid, which is a Term made uſe of among Pirates on the like Occaſions.

Here we paſſed by great Numbers of Mangroves, which are Bodies of Trees with their Branches, but without Leaves; there are Oiſters in Abundance ſticking upon them, as well taſted as any we have in *England*; they ſeem to grow in Cluſters on the Branches; the Reaſon is, the Sea ſometimes flows almoſt as high as the Tops of theſe Trees, and leaves the Spawn of that Fiſh behind it. We found ſeveral long Boats ſunk in this Place; and on the Shore, at a

Diſtance, we ſaw a large Tent, and a great many Men with Guns planted thick round them. When we came within hearing, my Friend, as I may now ſtile him, called out, deſiring them not to ſhoot at us, telling his Name, which I perceived was well known to them. Upon their Promiſe of not firing, we marched up Arm in Arm naked as we were; they inquired how he came there in that Manner, and what Dog he had brought with him. Upon his anſwering I was an *Engliſhman* lately taken with our Ship and Crew by *Henricus Johnſon*, and *Pedro Polias*, and that they had marooned me with twelve more, which we had juſt left upon the Iſland; and adding an Account of their ill Uſage of himſelf, they immediately fell to curſing, ſwearing, and demeaning themſelves in all Reſpects (as I thought) like ſo many Furies of Hell, offering to ſhoot me. With that turning ſwiftly about, he ſnatcht a Pair of Piſtols from a Negroe who ſtood near him, and then ſwore as vehemently as they, that the firſt Man that offer'd the leaſt Injury to me, he wou'd that Moment ſhoot through the Head, and continued his Rant till he had bullied 'em into a ſeeming good

Temper; ſaying, I was one of thoſe who had behaved bravely in defending our Ship five Hours againſt them, at great Odds; and that he was reſolutely bent not to ſee me die now like a Scoundrel, whilſt he looked tamely on. After this he called for Rum, and drank of it very plentifully, and then threw himſelf on his Face and fell faſt aſleep; but, however, had the Precaution to keep his new acquired Arms under him, that he might be prepared in Caſe of an Aſſault.

WHILST he ſlept, which was about half an Hour, I ſat on the Trunk of a Tree, at a little Diſtance off, dreading what this deviliſh Crew (which was compoſed of almoſt all Nations) might determine to do with me; but nothing being attempted, I had leiſure to obſerve abundance of Goods of all Sorts lying in confuſed Heaps on the Ground, with broken Maſts, tattered Sails, and all Sorts of Tackling, with many other apparent Signs of great Rapine and Violence.

No ſooner did my Friend the Gunner awake, but he began to ſwear luſtily, that ſome of them ſhould take a Canoe, and go with him to fetch over the reſt of my Company from the Iſland. At firſt they proteſted, that if any of the People he mentioned ſhould dare to ſet Foot where they were, it ſhould coſt them their Lives; but after debating the Matter awhile, they began to alter their Minds, and at laſt agreed that ſome of them ſhould go with him. But my Misfortune was to be left behind with the reſt of the Society till their Return, who as ſoon as my Friend was gone, ordered me to ſit down at a Diſtance, and threatned, that if I ſtirr'd Hand or Foot, I was a dead Man: This was indeed as great a Puniſhment as could well have been inflicted; becauſe, under ſuch a Reſtraint, I was no ways able to keep off the Vermine, ſuch as Muskitoes and great yellow Ants, as large as our Bees, which ſtung to that Degree as ſoon made me all of a gore Blood; but this was what my Tormentors (for ſo I think I may call them) were not ſo much expoſed to, being cloathed, and having other Conveniencies to keep off ſuch Filth. After ſome Time, they ordered me to go in a Canoe, with two of their own People, up the Lagoon, to fetch Water out of a large Piragua that mounted ten Pedteroes, and would carry forty Men, with which I ſuppoſed they might ſometimes take Ships. It lay at Anchor concealed amongſt Mangroves, which grew ſo thick about it, that it had been impoſſible for Strangers to have found it out. After we returned with our Lading, I took my Station as before, not daring to ſtir without a Command ſo to do; and I believe had the braveſt Man living been in my Circumſtances, he would have yielded as implicitly to what had been impoſed on him.

BEFORE this Recruit of Water, I ſuppoſe, it was very ſcarce with 'em; for on my offering to drink out of a Calabaſh, a Negroe did actually ſhoot at me. Another Negroe there was who could ſpeak *Engliſh*, and ſaid, he was born in *Jamaica*, and therefore challenged me as his Countryman. This Man adviſed me as a Friend to go hide my ſelf in the Woods, ſaying, they would all get drunk, and knock me on the Head, and that he, having been taken by them three Years before, was often forced to do ſo; but I thought it more adviſeable to run the Hazard of dying by their Hands, than, by endeavouring to prolong a miſerable Life, periſh in the Woods, or be torn in Pieces by wild Beaſts.

ABOUT two of the Clock the next Morning arrived all our Men, who had been left on *Tiger Iſland*, ſo called from the great Number of thoſe Creatures in the Woods there; from the Time I left them they deſpaired of ever ſeeing me, or the Face of Mankind any more; nor were we a little rejoiced at this Meeting, forlorn as we were, not a Man of us having a Rag to cover him, but Mr. *Rounce*, whoſe Shirt was ſo bloody, by reaſon of his many Wounds, that it could not be got off; and it is remarkable, that moſt of his Wounds had been given him by the very Man, whom Providence had ordained to be the Means of our Deliverance.

BUT as pleaſed as we were at the Sight of each other, there was one Thing which troubled us exceedingly; our Protector was miſſing, and without his Aid, it ſeemed impoſſible for us to wade through the many Difficulties which we knew muſt needs occur to us. It ſeems, after he had been with the Canoe, and taken our People off the Iſland, he made the Men row him about in Search of the Veſſel from whence he had been diſcarded, and happening to meet with her, he prevailed with the two Captains to receive him again; and then ordered the Men to return to the Place where they left me, deſiring them to direct us to any Part of the Country we ſhould be minded to go to; and this was the laſt kind Office we received from this generous Man. And here I could not help reflecting on the wonderful Converſion which had been wrought on the Heart of this Man, who, tho' but a Moment before our mortal Enemy, and going to be our Executioner, was now ſollicitous and induſtriouſly officious to preſerve us! however harſh or moroſe he before appeared to us, we now deemed him a Man of ſingular good Nature and Humanity.

ABOUT Noon that Day, we dreſſed the four Pieces of Beef before ſpoken of, which our People brought along with them, and thereof made an equal Diviſion, the People we were among not having the Bowels to give us any Thing to eat, or ought that might comfort us, tho' they themſelves wallowed in Plenty. Indeed, the next Day they granted us Liberty to depart in order (as they ſaid) to get a Veſſel bound for the *Havanna*, which wonderfully revived our drooping Spirits; but we found afterwards, by ſad Experience, it was mere Deluſion all, for no ſuch Veſſel could we find. They appointed two *Indians* to be our Guides to a Town called *Candiliero*, who led us over ſeveral high and craggy Mountains, extreamly difficult to aſcend, which went very hard with wounded Men.

THIS was the firſt ſetting out of a Journey, as we computed, of two Thouſand three Hnndred Miles, which we were to travel bare-footed, through an unknown Tract of Land, (at leaſt to us) which took us up ten Months, and I may ſay ſome times proved inſupportable; for we were all the while expoſed to many Dangers, and underwent as many Hardſhips, as was poſſible for human Nature to ſuſtain. I ſhall now proceed to give as faithful an Account of every Particular as may be, without Augmentation.

In the firſt Day's Journey to *Condiliero*, as we were going through ſome large Woods, we ſaw great Numbers of Baboons, which made an unuſual Noiſe, and had Faces like old Men, with Beards of a ſandy Colour, but their Poſteriors were as red as a Cherry. In the Evening of the ſame Day, we came to a clear Spot of Ground ſomething like one of our Fields: Here our Guides told us we muſt reſt that Night; but we were diſappointed, the Place being ſo infeſted with Variety of Vermine, that it was impoſſible to have a Moment's Sleep, or ſo much as ſit down the whole Night, tho' we had Fires in order to prevent Annoyances.

Soon as the Day broke we began to aſcend a high Mountain, from whence we ſaw a great Gulf, called the Gulf *Dulce* in the North Sea. Here we met with an *In-*

*dian* Man and Boy, which they call *Look-outs*, their Buſineſs being to ſpy the Motions of other *Indians*, whom their own People are at War with. Shortly after, we met with another *Indian* Man and Boy running with great Swiftneſs, theſe belonged to *Henricus Johnſon*, and *Pedro Polias*, who keep them to run on Errands to the *Spaniſh* Governors, with whom they hold Intelligence. They told us, they had been with a Preſent to the Governor of *Comayagua*, and were returning to their Maſters. This Evening we came to *Candiliero*, where the Inhabitants of the Place (being all *Indians*) flocked about us, as in Amazement, and brought us before their King, who was ſitting on a Carpet, ſpread on the Ground, in great State after his Manner. He was ſurrounded by his Guards, holding Spears in their Hands, a great many. He demanded of us, with great Civility and affable Behaviour (in broken *Spaniſh*) from whence we came, and where we were going; to the firſt I anſwer'd, but to the laſt Part of the Queſtion ſaid, I could not tell, but that we were in Hopes to have found a Ship here bound for the *Havanna*; upon which he gave us to underſtand, there was no Proſpect of meeting with any ſhipping here, nor could he (he ſaid) ſupport ſuch a Company as we, but that he would order a Perſon in the Morning to put us on our Way to a Town called St. *Peter's Solia*, and for our preſent Refreſhment, commanded that two roaſted Plantains ſhould be given to each of us, with Skins to reſt on that Night, which we thankfully received.

THESE *Indians* only cover their private Parts, the King himſelf having nothing on but a Pair of Drawers; but when they go to reſt they have a Covering made of Cotton, which they ſometimes wrap themſelves in, lying on a Hide ſpread on the Ground before a Fire; they riſe often in the Night to ſmoak and eat; for they are not able to reſt long becauſe of the Vermine, which are intolerable, tho' they uſe all the Means poſſible to keep them off, by ſuffering nothing to grow near their Houſes, which are made of Cane covered with Leaves.

THIS Town of *Candiliero* is pleaſantly ſituated, being ſurrounded with fine Coco

Nut and Plantain Trees, which are beautiful to the Eye; the Fruit of which are what the Inhabitants chiefly live on. Plantains are always ſeen on level Ground, growing in Thickets or rather Groves, but are commonly called by the Natives *Plantain Walks*; their Bodies are of a clear green, and ſmooth as Glaſs, being very ſtrait, and about twenty Foot high. The Fruit grows at the Top, and is covered with great Leaves, which are eight or ten Foot long, and four Foot broad, and are alſo very uſeful to the *Indians.* The Trunk is about three Foot in Circumference, but ſo tender that a Man may cut it down with one Stroke of a Knife; and this is the Way commonly made uſe of by the *Indians* when they want the Fruit, they having no other Way to come at it; and after a Tree is cut down in this Manner, another will ariſe from the ſame Root, and in a twelve Month's Time come to full Perfection, bearing Fruit as the former.

EARLY in the Morning (according to the King's Inſtruction) we ſat out from *Candiliero*, with our new Guide, the others having left us as ſoon as we firſt entered that Town. But, however, to make themſelves ſome ſmall amends for their Trouble, they thought fit to ſtrip Mr. *Rounce* of his bloody Shirt at parting. The ſame Evening we came to St. *Peter's*, a *Spaniſh* Town, and were carried before the Deputy-Governor, who, after asking us ſome Queſtions, ſaid he ſhould be obliged to commit us to Priſon till he could ſend to the Governor of *Comayagua*, to know what he ſhould do with us. The only Favour we entreated of him, was, that he would give us ſomething to eat; upon which, he ſaid, he would ſuffer one of us to go about the Town to collect Charity for the reſt. This Office I was obliged to take upon me, becauſe there was none of our Company beſides, that could ſpeak a Word of *Spaniſh*. The firſt Expedition I made this Way, I got ſome Plantains and the Head of a Buffaloe, with which I haſted to my Fellow-Sufferers, whom I found in Priſon, lying on the Ground among ſtrange Sorts of Vermine, and making bitter Complaints of their Wounds. *Thomas Whitehead* died the next Day.

It happened, that a Negroe Man coming to diſcourſe with us here out of Curioſity, was greatly moved with our Sufferings, and acquainted us, that the Governor of *Comayagua*, who was to determine our Fate, was a cruel Man to the *Engliſh*, and that he would certainly condemn us all to the Mines, as he conſtantly ſerved thoſe of our Nation, who were ſo unhappy as to fall into his Hands. This Information terrified us to that degree, that *Thomas Rounce*, *Baniſter*, and myſelf, reſolved if poſſible to make our Eſcape out of Priſon, and try if we could get to ſome Part of the *South-Seas.* We were much troubled however, to think of leaving our Countrymen behind, but hoping the Governor would not deal ſo hardly by them who were all diſabled Men, and conſidering, that if he did, our being Partakers with them would be of no Manner of Service to them, we put our Project in Exetion unknown to them, and ſtole out of the Town about ten of the Clock at Night; ſo far the Law of Self-preſervation will prevail.

By Direction of the Negroe, we took a Path which led us through Mountains, that were all on Fire, that is, there was nothing growing on them but what was of one continued Blaze, which made a dreadful Roaring. We travell'd thus eight Leagues almoſt ſcorched to Death, and ſeemingly as tho' we wander'd thro' the fiery Regions of Hell. This Fire was occaſioned (as we ſuppoſed) with Deſign to clear the Road of Vermine, and Beaſts of Prey. The next Day after this terrible Journey, we came to a large Savannah or Plain, where we ſaw great Numbers of wild Cattle. Towards Evening we came to a Run of Water, near the Side of an high Mountain, of which we drank plentifully, but could find nothing to allay our Hunger; here we took up our Night's Lodging, but having no Conveniency to make a Fire, we were in Danger of being torn in Pieces by the Beaſts, which made a continual Roaring in our Ears all the Night. Mr. *Rounce* continuing very bad of his Wounds, ſaid he could get no farther; however, the next Day we made ſhift to reach an *Indian* Range or Whigwam,

wam, where we found two *Indian* Women. On pleading our Neceſſity, they gave us three Plantains, and ſome jerked Beef (as they call it) which is dried by the Sun, they having no Salt to cure it. With theſe good Women we ſtaid till Night; and then came an *Indian* Man, of whom we enquired the Way to ſome Town. He, by counting his Fingers, and pointing to the Moon, made us underſtand, it was two Months Journey to *Wattemall*, or *Guatimala*; but there was a Town (he ſaid) called *Santa Cruz*, which we might reach in five Days.

So the next Morning we ſat out for it; and after travelling moſt of the Day thro' a Wood, we came to a great Savanna, full of ſmall Paths croſſing each other every Way; and not knowing which to take, we wandred about till Night, and then laid us down under a Tree, truſting in God to be our Protector.

In the Morning, we concluded to go Northwards of this Place, and ſaw great Numbers of wild Horſes, Cows, and Buffaloes, which had occaſioned ſo many Paths.

We were, at this Time, in extream Want of Water; ſo that we were forced to chew the Graſs for Moiſture, and began to grow very diſconſolate, fearing we ſhould never be able to get out of ſo intricate a Place. But coming to a very high Tree, it came into my Head, that if I got up, I might perhaps ſee ſome Houſe or Whigwam; ſo up I got to the very Top, but no ſuch Thing could I diſcern; however (as Providence had order'd it) I eſpied, at a great Diſtance, ſome thing like a Man on Horſeback, towards which we made all the Haſte we could, and (to our great Joy) found it to be a Negree on a Mule. We preſently acquainted him with our Diſtreſs; and when he knew we were *Engliſhmen*, he profeſſed great Satisfaction in that he could be ſerviceable to us, for he was himſelf (he ſaid) born in *Jamaica*, which is a Thing thoſe People reckon as much of, as if they were Natives of *England*. Accordingly he took us with him to his Range, and, in a friendly Manner, brought us Milk and Plantains ſufficient, with Cow-Hides to ſleep on that Night, all which were very acaceptable to us.

Now it happen'd, that this Man's Wiſe, an *Indian* Woman, was very ill and lame of both her Legs, upon which Account her Husband was in great Affliction, and asked, if e'er a one of us had any Skill in Surgery; we ſaid yes, and tho' we could not boaſt of much Knowledge that way, yet we judged that the taking away ſome Blood might be of Service to her; but then we were at a great Loſs for want of a Lancet; but the Man got us a ſharp Knife, with which Mr. *Baniſter* let her Blood in both her Legs, and it pleaſed God to crown this Undertaking with ſuch Succeſs, that the next Day the Woman could make ſome Uſe of her Legs. This ſo much rejoiced her Husband, that he killed a Cow for our better Entertainment whilſt we ſtaid with him, and that we might have Proviſion when we departed, the better to enable us to perform ſome Part of our Journey. We ſtaid here four Days, helping him to build a new Range. He told us, we had four or five hundred Leagues to travel before we could come to any Part of the *South-Seas*, and that there were but few Inhabitants by the Way; he gave us likewiſe to underſtand, we ſhould meet with many and great Dangers, which he feared would prove unconquerable, and that it would be impoſſible for us to eſcape wild Beaſts, without having great Fires every Night where we reſted, in order to which he gave us a Steel, a Flint, and ſome Matches made of wild Cotton, with a Horn to keep them dry in, and a Piece of Net for the Conveniency of Carriage. This Preſent was of great Service to us throughout our Journey, and is Part of what I have brought home with me to *England.*

HAVING thus afforded us the beſt Help and Inſtructions he was able, we took our Leaves, but not without his ſending his Brother to conduct us out of the Savanna, which was (as they ſaid) twenty Leagues in Length, and ten in Breadth, and as level as a Bowling-Green. In the Evening, we came to a Grove of Trees by the Side of a Pond, where was plenty of old Wood lying on the Ground, out of which we made a Fire, and roaſted our Beef and Plantains; but in the Night came ſuch Swarms of Frogs, Toads, and Snakes out of the Pond, that we were forced to take Brands out of the Fire, and lay about us to keep them off. In the Morning, we took our Way towards the Mountains, and at Noon we came to a Run of Water, where we ſaw ſeveral *Indian* Women, who were come with Calabaſhes hanging in Nets over their Heads, to fetch Water. We followed 'em at ſome Diſtance up a Hill, where were a great many Whigwams; and as ſoon as they ſaw us, both Women and Children fell to ſcreaming, and ſhouting like diſtracted Creatures, and the Noiſe ſoon brought the Men about us, with their Bows and Arrows in their Hands; but upon our telling them (in *Spaniſh*) that we were *Engliſhmen*, and Strangers to the Country, and that we only wanted their Directions in our Way over the Mountains, they were pacified, and agreed we ſhould ſtay with them that Night. We endeavoured all we could to diſpel the Fears the Women and Children had conceived of us, occaſioned only by the Whiteneſs of our Skins, and the Difference between our Features and theirs, which to them was very terrifying, having never before (as they ſaid) ſeen ſuch ſtrange People as we.

THIS Place was very pleaſant, and ſurrounded with fine Trees; they told us, it was a two Days Journey from thence to the Entrance of the Mountains, whither we wanted to go; towards which, in the Morning, we ſet out, and by the Way ſaw great Numbers of large Monkeys hanging by their Tails on Trees, with Flocks of Birds as big as our Swans, the Cocks with Combs ſhaped like Coronets, and all over beautified with Plumage of various Colours. About Sunſet, we came to a Thicket of fine tall Trees bearing Fruit as big as an Apricock, and yellow as Gold; we found abundance of it lying on the Ground pick'd by Brids, on which we ventured, and regaled ourſelves very delightfully. This ſeeming a proper Place to take up our Night's Lodging at, we made our Fire accordingly, and reſted pretty well that Night; in the Morning, the Trees were covered over with thoſe large Birds, and little Creatures, no bigger than a Man's Hand, with Faces perfectly like human Kind, which to us appeared very wonderful, nor could we ever learn of what Species they were.

All this Day we ſteered our Courſe to the Southward, as near as we could gueſs by the Sun, till we came to ſome very high Mountains, one of which we aſcended; from whence we ſaw a ſmall Plain, and beyond that, Mountains of ſuch prodigious Heighth, that we could not ſee their Tops. We deſcended to the Plain, when my Fellow-Travellers asked me, if we were going right? I could only anſwer we muſt truſt to Providence, which had hitherto wonderfully protected us; Mr. *Baniſter* ſaid, he was reſolved to go back, for that the *Indians* had directed us into the Mountains, only with Intent that we ſhould never come out of them, and that, if we proceeded, we muſt inevitably periſh there. As we ſtood debating, I ſaw three little Things running thro' the Graſs (which was pretty high) with the Swiftneſs of Deer, but could not perceive what they were; however we followed, and obſerved them to take into a Whigwam, towards which we made all the Haſte we could, and found them to be three *Indian* Boys. In this Whigwam ſat an old Man who was ſtone blind, on whom the Boys had got faſt hold, fearing we were come to do them ſome Miſchief; and indeed when we firſt entered, the poor Children were ſtruck with ſuch Fear and Aſtoniſhment, that they trembled, and look'd as if we were going to devour them alive. We asked the old Man, if we had taken the right Way to paſs the Mountains: he ſaid no; and that, if we had attempted to go farther, we ſhould certainly have been torn in Pieces. He deſired us to ſit down, ſaying, that when his Family came home he ſhould have ſomething to refreſh us with, which was what we very much wanted, and had almoſt deſpaired of. After a while came three Men and three Women, who brought with them a great Quantity of Honeycomb and Plantains; they ſeemed ſtrangely ſurprized at us, and asked the old Man what we were? He anſwer'd, we were *Spaniards*; but, on my telling him we were *Engliſhmen*, he ſaid, he had formerly heard of ſuch Men, but had never ſeen any, and was ſorry, that now ſo fair an Opportunity offered, he could not gratify his Curioſity that way. I deſired to know how long he had been blind; upon which he called for a String of Berries, bidding me count them, I did ſo, till I came to two hundred and four; then he ſaid, ſo many Moons had he been blind, that is, fifteen Years nine Months. One of his Sons being ſick, *Richard Baniſter* let him blood at the Father's Requeſt, which ſo much obliged the old Man, that he did not ſend us away empty of ſuch Proviſions as he had; and at our parting, which was the next Morning, he ordered a Boy to bring us on our Way, with a ſtrict Charge not to leave us till the Sun was in the *Meridian*, which the Boy punctually obeyed; and then took his Leave of us with one Knee on the Ground, and clapping his Hands, which is the *Indian* Manner of bidding farewel.

AFTER this, we made what haſte we could towards the next Mountains we were to paſs over, and had not gone far before we ſaw two or three Ranges, and therein ſeveral *Indians*, Men, and Women, of whom we deſired Leave to ſtay there that Night, to which they readily conſented, bringing us a Matt to lye on. One of the Men ſhewed me a Lump of Gold, asking, if I knew what it was? and ſaying, we muſt ſtay and help them to get ſome more ſuch, for that the Rains were coming on, which waſh it from the Mountains. They have Dams to ſtop the Water, and Utenſils made of Cane to ſift the Gold from the Sand, and then running it into little Lumps, therewith pay their Tribute to the King of *Spain*; and if any remains it goes moſt commonly amongſt the Holy Fathers, (if they are Chriſtians) leaving themſelves but little to apply to their own Uſes. This Propoſal, tho' a golden one, was not acceptable to us; but our Fellow-Traveller, Mr. *Baniſter*, began again to lament bitterly, ſaying, we were got among Heathens who would keep us ſtarving in theſe Mountains all the Days of our Lives; however, in the Morning, we eaſily excuſed ourſelves to them, ſaying, we were obliged to go forward with all Speed to *Gracias de Dios*, and ſo left 'em without any Attempt made on their Part to ſtop us.

ABOUT Sun-ſet we came to a fine Spring of Water, by which we ſat down to drink, and lik'd it ſo well, that I believe four Quarts apiece did not excuſe us.

Mr. *Rounce* ſtill continuing bad of his Wounds, began to deſpair of being able to travel farther; I made a Fire in order to ſtay here this Night, and dreſt his Wounds. He being much better in the Morning, we ſet out again; but now we could not poſſibly travel far in one Day for the extream Heat, the Sun being, as it were, perpendicular; and as we had no Covering for our Heads or Bodies, we were almoſt flead alive. As we went along, we ſaw abundance of large Trees on Fire, which we ſuppoſed came to paſs by the Heat of the Sun, and met with two *Indians*, who were riding along on Mules, of whom we inquired how far it was to *Vera Paz*, or the Entrance of the Mountains of *Ococingo.* They let us know by Signs, that we might reach it by Sunſet; and ſaid, they were come from a Town called *Apaublo*, which was about ten Leagues beyond the Mountains.

At Night we came to the *Boke* or Entrance of *Vera Paz*, and ſaw a great Light, which was occaſioned by Trees being ſet on Fire by the *Indians*, as well to preſerve themſelves from wild Beaſts, which ſwarm on thoſe Mountains, as to ſerve for a Light to 'em, at leaſt, ſome Part of that long dark Way of *Vera Paz*, which they are frequently obliged to paſs.

*VERA PAZ* is a Paſſage between the Mountains, about twenty Feet broad, very rocky, and full of great Stones; on one of which we ſat down all Night, and at Daybreak proceeded on our Way, but could hardly diſcern whether it was Day or no; for the Mountains are ſo very high, and bend ſo towards one another at the Top, that we could never ſee the Skies, but were forced to carry Brands of Fire in our Hands, which afforded but a very gloomy Light in this Place.

SUCH was the Yelling and Roaring of wild Beaſts without this Cavity; ſuch the Horror and Gloom of the Place we were in; nay, and ſuch even the Sight of each other, by the uncertain Light in our Hands, that well might we ſay, as we often did, Now are we in the Regions of Darkneſs indeed. Every Thing that preſented itſelf to us here, was, in Reality, very terrible; nor was there a Drop of Water to be had, ſo that we were almoſt dying with Thirſt; our Feet alſo were ſo cut and bored, that it was with extream Pain we underwent that uncouth Walk, which laſted us twenty Leagues. We were three Days and three Nights, which were all one here, before we got through, having had little or no Reſpite in all that Time.

ON the Morning of the fourth Day, we came out on a large Plain, where were great Numbers of fine Deer, and in the Middle ſtood a Tree of unuſual Size, ſpeading its Branches over a vaſt Compaſs of Ground; Curioſity led us up it. We had perceived, at ſome Diſtance off, the Ground about it to be wet, at which we began to be ſomewhat ſurprized, as well knowing there had no Rain fallen for near ſix Months paſt, according to the certain Courſe of the Seaſon in that Latitude; and that it was impoſſible to be occaſioned by the Fall of Dew on the Tree we were convinced, by the Sun's having Power to exhale away all Moiſture of that Nature a few Minutes after his Riſing: At laſt, to our great Amazement, as well as Joy, we ſaw Water dropping, or as it were diſtilling faſt from the End of every Leaf of this wonderful (nor had it been amiſs if I had ſaid miraculous) Tree; at leaſt, it was ſo with reſpect to us, who had been labouring four Days through extream Heat, without receiving the leaſt Moiſture, and were now almoſt expiring for the Want of it.

We could not help looking on this as Liquor ſent from Heaven, to comfort and ſupport us under our great Extremity. We catched what we could of it in our Hands, and drank very plentifully of it; and liked it ſo well, that we could hardly prevail with ourſelves to give over. A Matter of this Nature, could not but excite us to make the ſtricteſt Obſervations concerning it; and accordingly, we ſtaid under the Tree near three Hours, and found we could not fathom its Body in five Times. We obſerved the Soil, where it grew to be very ſtoney; and upon the niceſt Enquiry we could afterwards make, both of the Natives of the

Country and *Spaniſh* Inhabitants, we could not hear there was any other ſuch Tree known of throughout *New Spain*, nor perhaps all *America* over; but I do not repreſent this as a Prodigy in Nature, becauſe I am not Philoſopher enough to aſcribe any natural Cauſe for it; the Learned may, perhaps, give ſubſtantial Reaſons in Nature, for what appeared to us as a great and marvellous Secret.

WHEN we had walked about four Miles from hence, we came to a great Pond, which was covered over with Fowl, perfectly like our Ducks, except that they had red Heads, and whiſtled like Black-birds. Near Sun-ſet we got into a fine Valley, where we hoped to have found ſome *Indians*, but were diſappointed; and now having no Sort of Proviſion, we were in great Extremity. I deſired my Fellow-Travellers to make a Fire, that we might ſtay here all Night, whilſt I went to a Thicket of Trees near at Hand, to try if I could find Berries, or any Thing elſe to eat, or a little Water to drink; but, before I came to the Trees, I heard a Noiſe like the Falling of Water. I followed the

Sound, which led me down to a great River, but a vaſt Depth below me; however, with much Difficulty, I got down to it, and found a Calabaſh lying juſt at the Brink of the Water. I filled the Calabaſh, and returned to my thirſty Companions; who, in the mean Time, had had the good Fortune to ſome find Pine-Apples, by the Help of which we paſſed the Night more comfortably, than we had expected.

THE next Morning, we continued our Journey towards ſome very high Mountains, and falling into a ſmall Path, we kept in it all the Day, ſuppoſing it would bring us to ſome *Indian* Town; but inſtead of that, it led us to a Run of Water, where it ended. This fruitleſs Walk drove us almoſt to Deſpair; however, we reſolved to go up one of the Mountains, and try what we could ſee from thence. As we went up, we heard the Crowing of a Cock, and looking about, ſaw two *Indian* Ranges in a Valley, ſo vaſtly ſteep every Way we could diſcern, that we judged it almoſt impoſſible to come at it; yet, we reſolved to uſe our utmoſt Endeavours to get down ſome Way or other, and at laſt accompliſhed it by ſcrambling on our Hands and Knees. The *Indians* (for there were ſeveral here) who ſaw us perform this Feat, were much ſurprized, and inquired what we were, and from whence we came; I told them we were *Engliſhmen*, and came from St. *Peter's Solio*, and were going to *Waltemall*, begging them to give us a little Water, and Leave to ſtay there all Night. Immediately, one of 'em brought us a Calabaſh full of Milk, and Tigers Skins to lye on; ſaying, that in the Morning, he would ſhew us the Way to an *Indian* Town. This Man had a Child that was burſten-bellied, which I undertook to cure, and accordingly made a Truſs of Cane, and ſuch Things as I could get, fitting and fixing it on the Child, ſo as I hoped might prove effectual. This ſo well pleaſed the Father, that he killed a Fowl, and dreſs'd it for our Supper, and as a farther Mark of his Gratitude gave me a Knife, which ever after proved of great Service to us, and is what I have ſtill by me.

In the Morning, he put us in our Way to the *Indian* Town as he had promiſed, and told us we might reach it before Night; when we had got within a Mile of it, we perceived ſeveral Women coming along with Jars of Water in Nets, hanging on their Heads. As ſoon as they ſaw us, which was not till we were pretty near 'em, down went the Jars, and away ran the Women with wonderful Swiftneſs towards the Town. We ſuppoſed now we ſhould ſoon have the Men upon our Backs, which happen'd accordingly; for, at once, out they came ready armed with their Bows and Arrows, two of them having white Wands in their Hands; they demanded (according to Cuſtom) whence we came, and where we were going; I anſwer'd, we came from *Porto Cavallo.* Then they brought us before their King, or Governor, who was himſelf an *Indian*; he was ſitting on a Chair, and many others were kneeling on the Ground about him. He asked of what Country we were; we told him, we were *Engliſhmen* who had been taken by *Pedro Polias*, and *Henricus* our Countryman. We told him likewiſe in what Manner they had ſerved us, and found he had been acquainted with them at St. *Peter's.* He ſaid, there was a Town called *Gracias a Dios*,

*Dios*, not above ſix Days Journey from thence, and that there lived two of our Countrymen, which was very agreeable News to us. Then he appointed us to a Range, ſaying, he would take Order that every Inhabitant in the Town ſhould give us ſomething, and punctually performed his Promiſe. Now the Manner of collecting the Charity was, by the Sound of Pipe and Tabor, with which the Perſons, who were appointed for that Purpoſe, went from Houſe to Houſe, and gathered ſome Plantains for us. The Tabor was made of a Piece of a hollow Tree, cover'd with a Skin, and the Pipe of a Reed; after ſtaying here two Nights and one Day, we ſet out for *Gracias a Dios*.

In our firſt Day's Journey from hence, we paſs'd over very high Rocks, all of fine Marble, curiouſly veined with various Colours; at the Bottom of theſe Rocks, was a Path that led us to a great River. This was what the *Indian* Governor had before told us of by the Name of the River *Grande*, which, he ſaid, we ſhould have occaſion to croſs to and fro for many Days. We got over it with ſome Difficulty, on Trees which lay acroſs the River, which, we ſuppoſed, were waſhed down the Sides of the Mountains by the great Rains. We left the River, and paſſed through a Grove of Bamboes and Cane; and on one Side of the Grove, on a tall Stalk, grew a beautiful Flower, ſomewhat reſembling the Glory of the Sun. About Noon we came to a Savannah, where we ſat down and reſted ourſelves, the Sun being ſo extreamly hot, that we could not travel above five Leagues a Day. In the Evening we came to the Side of the River again, where we ſaw the Tracks of Mens Feet, but could not diſcover which Way they were gone. We agreed to croſs it again in Queſt of 'em, and on our landing on the other Side, as we thought, we found two Paths, one leading up the River, and the other down. We choſe that which led down; but, after a Walk of about two or three Miles, found ourſelves upon a narrow Slip of Land, with the River running on both Sides of us with great Rapidity; by which, we perceived, that inſtead of croſſing it, as we had imagined, we were only got upon an Iſland in the Middle of it. Now the Day was far ſpent, and this no proper Place to ſtay in, nor dared we venture to gain the main Land from hence, ſo that we were forced to go back, and try our Fortune in the other Path; and after we had traverſed about as far in that, as we had done in the firſt, we came to a wide clear Plat of Ground, ſurrounded with very tall and ſpreading Trees; and, in the Middle, was a little Place fenced in with Cane, and covered with Leaves. Upon examining it, we found ſome *Indian* Corn that had been ſtowed there, and ſo concluded it had been erected by way of Granery, or Store-houſe to preſerve the Corn from Beaſts; and in in this Place we took up our Night's Lodging. Here being plenty of Wood, we preſently made up a great Fire, and fell to roaſting our Corn, and got a Couple of Calabaſhes, which we took down to the River, and filled with Water. We had no ſooner done done this than we ſaw ſeveral Tigers croſſing the Water towards us. We ran full Speed to the Fire, which we knew was our only Security againſt them, and reached it before they could come near us.

It is common for theſe Creatures to take into ſtill Waters, tho' they ſo much dread the Raging of the Sea, that when it beats with any Violence againſt the Shore, they will not come near upon any Account. We had but a very indifferent Night of it here; for we had ſuch prodigious Howlings and Noiſes of wild Beaſts, that we expected to have been devoured before Morning.

Soon as the Day broke, we got off this Iſland to the Main, and went on by the Side of a Mountain, till we met with a Range; in which we found a *Mallata* Man, and ſome *Indians*, ſtripping Tobacco, of whom we enquired the Way to *Gracias a Dios.* The *Mallata* brought us Hides to ſit on; and after ſome Diſcourſe concerning our Misfortunes, I told him our Deſign was to go to ſome Part of the *South-Sea*, where we might meet with an *Engliſh* Factory; but, he ſaid, we had undertaken a Journey impoſſible for us to perform, for that the *South-Sea* was ſo far off, and we ſhould have ſo many Difficulties to ſtruggle with by the Way, that we muſt of Neceſſity periſh in the Attempt; but nothing he could ſay, was able to divert us from our Reſolution of proceeding on our Journey. Before we took our Leave, they gave us three Cakes made of *Indian* Corn, which they call *Turtillias*, and ſome Tobacco.

After this, we ſteered our Courſe towards a Town called *Daggo*, and about Sunſet came to the River *Grande* again, near which were two Ranges, with four *Indian* Women and three Children. We deſired leave of them to ſtay there all Night, but they were ſo frightned at the Sight of us, that they made no Anſwer; by and by the Husbands, or Relations of theſe Women, who had been out that Day to hunt and fiſh, returned home with what they had caught; they preſently came up to us, in a familiar Manner, and ſhook us by the Hands, asking, if we were *Spaniards*, but I told them we were *Engliſhmen.* Then they took us into a Range, and brought us Fiſh and Veniſon, that had been dried in the Sun, not forgetting Skins for us to lye on. They ſaid, here were ſome of our Countrymen ſome time ſince, who were going to *Gracias a Dios*, but that they died before they reached the Place. In the Morning (for here we lodged that Night) I begged 'em to give me ſomething to help us on the Road; upon which, they brought us a few Plantains, excuſing themſelves as having nothing elſe in Readineſs to give.

As ſoon as we left them, we croſſed the River, and went through a large Wood, where we ſaw great Flocks of Parrots and Mackoys, with ſeveral Sorts of other Birds, that all together made a ſtrange Harmony. Here was plenty of Fruit as yellow as Gold, ſhaped like an Egg, and as big as that of a Hen, of which we ate freely, as we never ſcrupled to do whenever we found what was picked by Birds, as this was. From this Wood we went directly over a Savanna, on which were abundance of wild Horſes; and from thence, we paſſed over ſeveral high Hills, at the Bottom of which ran the River *Grande*, which we were again forced to croſs. About Evening, we came to a Whigwam, where we found two *Indians*; now our Manner was always when we met with any, to enquire the Way of them, as being Strangers to the Country, and this commonly proved ſufficient to gain us a civil Reception, for one Night, at leaſt, thoſe poor People ſeldom or never failing to treat us with great Humanity, and relieve our Wants to the utmoſt of their Power; tho' they have nothing themſelves, but what they get with great Difficulty and Danger.——This is a great Shame and Reproach to us, and ſhould make us with Horror reflect upon the cruel Uſage they formerly met with from their *Spaniſh* Conquerors, which they often commemorate; nor can it ever be forgot by the whole World.

THESE *Indians* took us into their Whigwam; and being willing to chear our drooping Spirits, took a great deal of Pains to make a pleaſant and comfortable Liquor, called *Cheely*, which is done after this Manner; They take a certain Quantity of *Indian* Corn, which they roaſt or parch up before a Fire, and then grind it to a fine Powder between two Stones, and having hot Water in Readineſs, they pour it on, and let it ſtand to infuſe. This Liquor, with what they gave us to eat, made a comfortable Repaſt; but, above all, we were entertained with two Birds they kept, which were very tame, and ſuffered to fly abroad at their Pleaſure; they were no bigger than a Sparrow, but could talk intelligibly, and whiſtle and ſing admirably; the Cock had a Comb like our Game-Cocks, and the Hen a cropled Crown; their Wings were red, and their Bodies yellow, with a black Circle round their Necks. Theſe People told us, we might get to *Gracias a Dios* in two or three Days, and that the Town called *Apaublo*, was between it and us.

In the Morning, we took our Leave of them, and went over a Savanna, which was covered with a Sort of Graſhopper or Fly, of a yellowiſh Colour; the Air likewiſe was ſo thick of them, that it was almoſt darken'd thereby, ſo that we could hardly keep on our Way, and were near being ſtifled by the Concourſe of them; and thus we travelled till Sun-ſet, at which Time, we were got to the Side of the River, where we conſented to paſs the Night, and made our Fire forthwith, that we might ſit down to reſt ourſelves: Here was great Plenty of Lime and Orange-Trees.

In the Morning, as ſoon as the Sun was riſen, we waded through the River, but the Stream ran ſo ſwift, that it carried us down a long Way before we could get a Shore. We had no ſooner overcome this Difficulty, but another preſented itſelf; we were obliged to climb up ſeveral high and ſteep Mountains, which, after our late Fatigue in croſſing the River, was very grievous to us. On the Tops of theſe Mountains was fine level Land, adorned here and there with beautiful Groves; about Noon we diſcovered a great River, which was very ſteep from us, and when we got down to it, we found the Stream ſo very rapid, that we cou'd contrive no way to croſs it; and, at laſt, began to ſuſpect we had miſſed our Way, and were going back again; but happening to ſee two *Indians* making towards us, we ſat down till they came, and then asked them, which Way we ſhould get over: they ſaid, we muſt go up the River; and told us, they were *Indians* of *Honduras*, and that they came from *Guatimal.* We went on as they directed, for ſome Miles, without ſeeing any Probability of croſſing; but, at length, obſerved ſomething at a Diſtance which appeared like a great Net, hanging acroſs the River, between two Mountains. We got into a Path that led up to it; and upon the beſt Obſervation we could make at that diſtance, we could not determine whether it were deſign'd for a Bridge, or a Net to catch Fowls or Beaſts in. It was made of Cane, and faſtned to four Trees; two of which grew on the Mountain on this Side, and the other two on the Mountain oppoſite to it, on the other Side of the River. It hung downwards like a Hammock; the loweſt Part of it, which was the Middle, being above forty Feet from the Surface of the Water; but ſtill we could not certainly judge whether this was intended, in Reality, as a Bridge for Paſſengers, and were in Doubt, whether it might have ſtrength ſufficient to bear a Man's Weight. We were therefore ſome time before we could prevail with ourſelves to venture on it; and when we did, it was but ſlowly, and with great Caution, for the Bottom was made of ſuch open Work, that we had much ado to manage our Feet with the Steadineſs required. Every Step we took gave great Motion to it, which, with the Swiftneſs of the Stream below, occaſioned ſuch a Swimming of the Head, that, I believe, we were a full Hour in getting over; but having accompliſhed it, we ſat us down to view and admire this compleat Piece of Workmanſhip and Ingenuity, for ſuch it really was. We could not conceive how it was poſſible for it to be conveyed from one Mountain to the other, conſidering with what Force the Water ran in this Place, which we knew would make it impracticable for Men to ſwim over with one End of it, nor could it be done in Canoes, or any other Thing that we could ſuppoſe to be made uſe of by the *Indians*; for tho' they are certainly a People of great Dexterity in their own Way, yet we knew very well they are utter Strangers to all Arts in uſe with the *Europeans*, and others, on ſuch like Occaſions. We obſerved this Bridge to be very old and decayed, and gueſs'd it might have hung there ſome Hundreds of Years, and, if ſo, it muſt have been before the *Spaniards* entred the Country; but, as the People here have no Uſe of Letters, we could never come to any Certainty concerning its Antiquity. This we learned, however, by Inquiry made of the Natives, that it had hung in the Manner we ſaw it, Time out of Mind, and that it had been (but they knew not when) a very publick Road for Paſſengers, tho' now quite diſuſed. I muſt not forget to acquaint the Reader, that the Breadth of the River under the Hammock-Bridge (as we called it) is a full Quarter of a Mile.

THIS Evening, we got to an old Whigwam forſaken by the *Indians*, as is common with them, in which we took up our Night's Lodging, and in the Morning ſat out again; but our Proviſion being all ſpent, we were forced to employ Part of our Time that Day, in gathering ſuch Berries as we could find to appeaſe our Hunger. After travelling over a Savanna, about Sun-ſet we came to a Run of clear Water, by the Side of which were fine Plantain Walks. Whilſt we ſat down here to reſt us, came ſeveral *Indian* Women to fetch Water; but, like thoſe we had met with before on the ſame Errand, as ſoon as they ſaw us, away they ran, ſcreaming moſt terribly, and ſent their Husbands to ſee what we were. The Men ſeemed to be in a great Rage, ſuppoſing, perhaps, ſome Injury might have been offered the Women; upon which, I thought proper to tell them we were *Spaniards*, going to *Guatimal*, and deſired 'em to let us ſtay with them that Night. There were but two of them that underſtood *Spaniſh*, and tho' they did not ſeem greatly to like us, yet they agreed we ſhould ſtay, and therefore carried us to their Town, which was called *Papala a Papla*, where they appointed us a Range, and brought us Plantains and Wood, that we might make a Fire to roaſt them; but as they had ſtill ſome Doubt of us, they took care to keep a Guard over us all Night.

AT Day-break we got out of this Town, and after we had walked about a Mile, croſſed the great River, and went directly through a Wood, where we found plenty of Locuſts, of which we ate very heartily. Then we came to a large Plain, where we ſat down to reſt ourſelves, the Sun being ſo hot in theſe Parts, and eſpecially in this

Month, which was *May*, that we could hardly ſuffer our Feet to touch the Ground. As we travelled farther on this Plain, we ſaw ſeveral Patches of Sugar-Cane, by which we eaſily judged we were not far from *Gracias a Dios*; accordingly about four in the Afternoon, we walked into that Town. No ſooner had we enter'd it, but a Woman beckoned to us from a Houſe, to whom we made up with all Speed. There was in the Houſe with her a very old Man, who asked us ſeveral Queſtions, particularly, if we could ſpeak *Spaniſh*, and what Countrymen we were? I gave him our Hiſtory as briefly as I could, and deſired to be informed, of the beſt Courſe for us to get at ſome *Engliſh* Factory. At *Panama*, ſaid he, there is an *Engliſh* Factory, and none nearer; but then it is four or five Hundred Leagues to it, and you'll never be able to travel thither, becauſe the Rains are coming on, which will laſt ſix Months without Intermiſſion. However, ſays he, I'll put you into the beſt Method I can, which is this; There is a Place called *Sonſonnata*, about one Hundred Leagues from hence, from whence Veſſels frequently ſail for *Panama*; to this Place, I would adviſe you to make what Haſte you can, and, in all Likelihood, you'll get a Paſſage thither. This gave us a little Encouragement. Then he told us of two of our Countrymen, who lived about eight Leagues off, and ſaid, that one was named *William*, and the other *Thomas*. After this Diſcourſe, he began to think of ſomething to eat, and ſtraitway ordered ſome Plantains to be roaſted; and, in the mean Time, brought us out Honey, and a fine Fruit called *Sopotoas*, which grow on very high Trees, hanging like Apples, but as big as Melons, and as red as Cherries; they have a very delicious Taſte, and large Stones within 'em, ſome of which I have brought home with me.

THE Town of *Gracias a Dios* is ſurrounded with Plantains, Coco, and abundance of Fruit-Trees. The Houſes here are made of Cane, and covered with Leaves. We ſtaid here two Days to reſt ourſelves, but were forced to beg about the Town before we came away, for ſomething to help us on the Road; but it not being in any one's Power here to ſpare much, we only got a few Plantains, and on the third Day ſat out in Queſt of our Countrymen, *Thomas* and *William*.

SOON after we left *Gracias a Dios*, we paſſed over a Run of Water, and then aſcended a very high Mountain, and about Noon came to a delightful Place, like a fine Park abounding with ſtately Deer. Here were the talleſt and largeſt Trees I ever ſaw, with Bodies ſo thick, that we could not fathom them in eight times. At the End of this Place, where we got about Evening, ſtood an old Range, but no one near it. Not far from hence, we ſaw a new Range, towards which we made, in Hopes of meeting with ſome body; but there came on ſuch a Storm of Thunder, Lightning, and Rain, that we were obliged to continue where we were that Night.

THE next Day we met with ſome *Indians*, of whom we inquired the Way to *Avaldo*, and whether they knew one *William* an *Engliſhman* there; they ſaid, they knew him very well, but it was three Leagues to his Whigwam. About Evening, we arrived at *William's* *liam*'s Habitation, but to our great Diſappointment, he was abroad. His Wife, who was an *Indian*, told us, he was gone with *Thomas* his Countryman, and would not return within twenty Days. I underſtood they had been brought into this Country, when little Boys, but by what Means I could not learn. However, it ſeems, they were not able to get out of it, nor do I believe, ever any one did before us, who had the Misfortune of being in our forlorn State. Mrs. *William* (for I know no other Name to call her by) informed us, that there was a Countryman of ours not far off, whom her Husband, by ſome Stratagem, had brought out of the Mines; we deſired her to ſend for him, which ſhe accordingly did, and at Night he came to us. We hoped to be well informed by him, how to ſteer our Courſe in the beſt Manner, but in this we were miſtaken; for, he ſaid, he had been taken at *Truxillo* eight Years before, and was carried directly to the Mines, where he had ſpent moſt of that Time, and was therefore ſo much a Stranger to the Country, that he could give us no Manner of Intelligence about it. We propoſed to him, to endeavour with us to get away; but, he ſaid, he could not undertake to travel ſo long a Journey after our Manner. Perhaps, the true Motive of his Refuſal was, he had, like his Friend, ſettled his Affections on ſome Woman of the Country. We ſtaid here two Days, and had the beſt Entertainment the poor Woman could give us; ſhe alſo procured us a Bull's Hide, which we cut, and tied to the Soles of our Feet, which were at this time, in a very ſore Condition. Our Countryman told us, there was an *Indian* Town called *Petapa*, or St. *John*'s, not above two Days Journey from this Place, and that the People there would direct us to *Sonſonnate*.

FROM hence we ſat out, being, in a Manner, no wiſer then we were before, and ſteered our Courſe S. W. and, as near as we could gueſs by the Sun, for the *South-Seas*. By Sun-ſet, we came to our old Range, where we lay before we went to our Countryman's, and there once more took up our Night's Lodging. In the Morning, we met with two *Indians*, who directed us to go through ſuch a Valley, where, they ſaid, we ſhould ſee a Range, and might there get Milk and Plantains. We went as directed, and by the Way gathered a Fruit ſeemingly like a Quince, very delicious to the Taſte, and ſaw great Herds of fine Cattle. At Noon we came to the Valley, and found the Range fixed between four Trees, according to Cuſtom, with Cows tied to the Trees. Here were two Men and two Women. I asked them, how far it was to *Petapa?* they ſaid, we might get thither in two Days. As I perceived they had no Knowledge of the *Engliſh*, I told them we were *Spaniards*, upon which they ſeemed not to like us; however, when I deſired them to give us ſomething to eat, they did not think fit to refuſe, but brought us a *Tomalaw*, which is made of *Indian* Corn, and Skins to lye on. We ſtaid here all Night, but were very much tormented with Muskitoes. Theſe *Indians* lay in Hammocks, made of a Sort of Ruſhes, which hung between two Trees.

AT Sun-riſe, we ſat out for *Petapa*, or St. *John's*, and about Noon came to a fine Run of Water, by which, the Day being very hot, we ſat down to reſt. In the

Evening, we got out of the Valley, and came on a large Plain, where was abundance of Wolves. We immediately made a Fire, having no other Way to defend our ſelves from them, but were forced to keep walking round it all Night; for the Place was ſo over-run with Vermine, that it was impoſſible to ſit ſtill a Moment; but this was the leaſt of our Trouble. The wild Beaſts made ſuch a hideous Roaring, and withal approached ſo near us, that we were in Fear our Fire, tho' a big one, would hardly protect us from them. In the Night, we heard a great Noiſe of Horſes running full Speed, which, we ſuppoſed, were as ſwiftly purſued by the Wolves; at Day-break the Noiſe ceaſed, and perceiving they had all withdrawn, we ſet forward. As we croſſed the Savanna, we found ſome Places cover'd with the Bones of Cattle, which, no doubt, had been deſtroyed by theſe ravenous Creatures; after this, we went over ſome high Hills, which brought us on fine level Land, where were alſo great Numbers of Cattle.

BEFORE Sun-ſet, we came to a Run of Water, from which was a Path leading up a Hill, on the Top of which ſtood the *Indian* Town of *Petapa*, or St. *John*'s. No ſooner had we got up the Hill, but the People from the Town flocked about us; and among the reſt, one holding a white Wand in his Hand, who demanded to know what we were: I told him we were *Engliſh* Men; he ſaid, he knew of no ſuch People, and that *Spaniards* were not ſo white; however, after they had ſatisfy'd their Curioſity in viewing us, and asking ſome out of the way Queſtions, they carried us to a Range, and gave us ſome Jerk Beef and Turtillias. The next Day we departed for a Town called *Chippea*, two Days Journey from hence. *Petapa*, or St. *John*'s, as I ſaid, ſtands on a high Hill, and commands a very beautiful Proſpect, it is ſurrounded with Savanna's, on which is plenty of fine Cattle.

SOON after we left this Place, we came to the Mountains of *Valladolid*, which were very difficult to aſcend, being very ſteep and ſtoney. We were a whole Day getting over one of them, and then found we had four or five more ſuch like to paſs. Being now in a Valley, and Night coming on, we thought proper to ſtay there till Morning, but could get no Water, and but very little Wood to make a Fire. Here we were ſo peſter'd with Vermine, we could not ſo much as ſit down the whole Night.

In the Morning, we paſſed through a little Wood, which brought us to the Foot of another Mountain, to the Top of which we got about Noon; from whence we looked round to ſee, if we could ſpy any Whigwam; but not perceiving any, we ſat down to reſt, and ſlept two or three Hours. When we waked, we found ourſelves extremely cold, tho' juſt before, when, in the Valley, we were over-power'd with Heat. We went down the other Side of the Mountain, and came to a Run of Water, which, when we had croſſed, we ſaw a Range, and going up to it, found therein two Women, the one a *Meſtie*, and the other an *Indian*. I begg'd 'em to give us ſomething to eat; at firſt they ſeemed ſurprized, but at laſt brought us three Plantains, deſiring to know of what Nation we were. The *Meſtie* ſaid, that a White Man, ſomething like us, whoſe Name was *Vallone*, had lived with her a long while, but that he was now dead; he was, I believe, a *Frenchman*. At Night came ſome *Indian* Men bringing with them a wild Cow, which they kill'd, and gave us ſome of the Fleſh, bidding us dreſs it after our own Way; we did ſo, and found it of greater Nouriſhment than any thing we had hitherto taſted in the Country. Theſe *Indians* are very expert at catching of wild Beaſts, and when they go upon ſuch Expeditions, are commonly on Horſeback; every one has a long Slip of Hide in his Hand, one End of which is faſten'd about the Body of his Horſe, and when he has pitched upon the Beaſt he deſigns to take, he rides cloſe by him with great Precipitation, and throws the other End over his Horns, or about his Neck. When this is done, immediately comes another, and raps his Laſh round his Legs, by which Means they get him down, and manage him as they pleaſe. After this Manner, they will take the wildeſt and fierceſt Beaſt that is. We got ſome dry'd Hide of them, and fixed it to our Feet which were again in as bad a Condition as ever. They ſaid, it was ſeveral Days Journey to any Town or Village, and asked, if we could walk from hence to our own Country. I told them no, it was impoſſible, and that we muſt go to it by Shipping; but they having no Notion of what that meant, I marked out the Figure of a Ship on the Ground, and as well as I could repreſented it floating on the Water; at which they ſeemed to be in great Admiration. Theſe People were very friendly, in giving us Proviſion to ſuſtain us on our Way over the Mountains, which we were of Neceſſity to paſs, tho' we would willingly have avoided them. We ſtay'd here one Day and two Nights, and then agreed, with the Bleſſing of God, to ſet forward once more.

We always took great Care to ſteer our Courſe by the Sun, as the *Indians* directed, eſpecially in paſſing theſe Mountains, ſome of which it was impracticable to go directly over, for we were forced frequently to wind about them, and when we ſaw any Range or Whigwam in the Valleys, if towards

Evening, we never failed to make up to it for ſhelter that Night.

We ſaw by the Way great Swarms of Butter-flies, with Wings of various Colours, very beautiful to the Eye, and as broad as a Man's Hand. We were ſix Days in paſſing over theſe Mountains of *Comayagua* or *Valladolid*, which lye between *Gracias a Dios* and *Salvador*; after which, we came to the great Village of *Chippea*, the Inhabitants whereof ſoon flocked about us; among the reſt, an old Man, who ſaid he had been very converſant with white People formerly, when he was in the *South-Sea*, and told his Companions, that they were good Men, and loved the *Indians* very well, and might therefore claim their Eſteem. He ſpoke good *Spaniſh*, and with great Civility, took us to his Whigwam, and treated us with Beef and Plantains; as alſo with Plenty of the Liquor called *Cheely*, which amongſt the *Indians*, is reckoned a great Rarity, and is drank only at extraordinary Times. Being thus refreſhed, our Benefactor, took us abroad to be Spectators of the Evening Sports and Entertainments, which were on Account of a great Cantico or publick Feſtival to be held at that Time. The People were all got into a very jocund and pleaſant Humour, running about the Town, laughing, ſhouting, ſinging, and playing on Inſtruments of Muſick, and at ſeveral Sorts of Games; but, above all, we admired their great Dexterity in riding of Horſes, which they manage incomparably, without Bridle, Saddle, Whip, or Spur, though juſt taken wild from the Savanna's. It is a great Diverſion here, to tie a String about the Legs of a Cock, and hang him up between two Trees, at ſuch a Heighth that a Man may ſit ſtill on Horſeback, and juſt reach the Head of the Cock, which hangs downwards. This done, comes a Company of Men riding full Speed one after another under him, trying who can firſt twitch his Head off, and he that performs it, is counted a great Artiſt. Soon as the Head is down, the Lookers on, which at the Time I ſaw this Exploit done, were ſome Hundreds, make great Shouts and Rejoicings, as if they had gained ſome notable Atchievement. Indeed, as the Cock gets a Blow by almoſt every one that rides under it, and is thereby in continual Agitation, it is ſomewhat difficult to catch hold of him.

EVERY Inhabitant of this Place keeps a Range apart from his own, on Purpoſe to lodge Strangers in, whether *Indians* or others; for of both they are equally afraid and ſuſpicious, inſomuch that they never ſuffer one, of what Country or Nation ſoever, to remain a Night under the ſame Roof with themſelves. To one of theſe we were conducted by the old Gentleman who had made us his Gueſts, there to reſt that Night; but inſtead of repoſing ourſelves, we could only liſten to the great Hurly-burly and ſeeming Confuſion that reigned throughout the whole Town, and continued till Morning. Some ran about beating on a Sort of Drum, others blowing through a Reed or Pipe, which ſounded like a Hautboy; in ſhort, every one ſeemed to be wholly given up to Revelling and Merriment.

HOW this Feſtival came to be celebrated with ſuch extraordinary Marks of Joy and Zeal I cannot ſay, tho' I imagine Religion to be at the Bottom of it; but we had but little Time or Opportunity any where, to enquire into the Cuſtoms and Ceremonies in the Worſhip of the ſeveral People we came among. This, however, I am ſure of, that the *Indians* of *Chippea* are Chriſtians, every one of them having a great Crucifix of Wood hanging about his Neck, with Beads and Relicks. In the Morning, our old Friend viſited us in order to bid us farewel; but, at the ſame Time, mightily diſcouraged us from our intended Journey to the *South-Sea*, ſaying, it was a long and tireſome Way for a Mule, but now that the Rains were coming on, which would ſwell the Rivers, and fill the Vallies, the Country would be utterly impaſſable for Foot Travellers; but ſeeing we were determined, at all Adventures, to go forward, and that nothing he could ſay made any Impreſſion on us, he ſaid no more, but in the moſt friendly Manner gave us the beſt Advice and Inſtructions he was able. He told us, that by ſuch a Time we ſhould get to a Town called St. *Michael's*, where was a *Spaniſh* Governor, and that between here and there was an *Indian* Village, called *Cauwattick*, where we might have

Relief. Then taking leave of our ſincere Friend, with a thouſand Acknowledgements of Gratitude for Kindneſs adminiſtred, we ſat out for St. *Michael's*.

AFTER travelling through a Wood, we came on a large Plain, where was a Whigwam, with a *Mallata* Man and Woman; and not far from them, ſome *Indians* building a new Range, with whom we ſtaid two or three Hours, not being able to travel in the Heat of the Day. Theſe *Indians* told us, they got Gold in abundance during the Rains, and that it comes down from the Mountains. Towards Evening we came to another Whigwam, where we found three Women, of whom we begg'd a Night's Lodging, but they made no Anſwer, which we took as a Denial; however, we reſolved not to leave the Place till Morning, and accordingly ſat us down at a little Diſtance from them, to reſt ourſelves. The Women perceiving we had taken up our ſitting for that Night, condeſcended, at laſt, to bring us out a Bull's Hide to lye on, but would not ſuffer us to ſet one Foot into their Whigwam; perhaps, as they had no Men to protect them, they might fear ſome indecent Attempts, but they did us wrong, we were but in ill Plight for Amours, and eſpecially in this Country, where we could have no very extraordinary Temptation; but to ſpeak the Truth of theſe People, they are, as it were, free from moſt of the Vices common to other Nations.

THE next Morning, we ſteered our Courſe over a Savanna, on which were great Numbers of fine Deer, and other Creatures. We frequently met with Fruit very tempting and beautiful to the Eye, but durſt not taſte any the Birds had not pickt. Some of theſe Fruits are of ſo poiſonous a Nature, that they immediately kill whatever eats of them. On this Savanna we travelled three Days, at the End of which we got to ſome high Mountains, and there found a Range with *Indians*, whom I asked, if we had taken the right Way to St. *Michael's*; they ſaid Yes, but that now there were two Ways to it, one through a Savanna, which was a Journey of ſix Days, and the other over thoſe Mountains which might be performed in three Days. Theſe *Indians* had nothing to give us, but ſaid we ſhould ſoon get to the Town of *Cauwattick*, which lay juſt on the other Side the Mountains, and that there we ſhould be relieved.

As our Proviſion was quite ſpent, we were obliged to take the ſhorteſt Way to come at more, which was that over the Mountains; but before we had got far up, we thought they would have broke our Hearts. We were from the Riſing to the Setting of the Sun before we got to the Top, and then could perceive no Signs of the Town, or of any Path leading to it, as we expected to have found; ſo we made our Fire, and ſtaid there all Night.

The next Day we met an *Indian*, who was going in Search of his Cow, which had broke looſe in the Night from a Tree to which he had tied her. We inquired of him, how far it might be to *Cauwattick*; he preſently gave us proper Directions how to find it, and by pointing to the Sun, thereby made us underſtand we might get thither by Noon, which we accordingly did.

BEING very hungry when we came into the Town, the firſt Thing we craved of the People was ſomewhat to eat; upon which they brought us a little Beef, and a few Plantains, but ſeemed much ſurprized at us. At Night we met with ſome *Indians*, whom we had ſeen before in our Travels, who gave us ſome ripe Banana's; and asking me if I knew them again, and finding I did, were mightily pleaſed with our Acquaintance. Here we lodged this Night in a Range, and the next Morning ſet out for St. *Michael's*.

THE Road we took was down a ſteep Hill into a Valley, where after we had fetched a pretty handſome Walk, we met with a Path that lead us back again into *Cauwattick*; the People were amazed to ſee us ſo quick upon them again, and ſaid merrily, we knew not how to find our Way out of ſo great a Town, and therefore they would ſend one with us that ſhould put us in the right Road. After our ſecond Departure from this Place, we got on the Edge of a Mountain, below which, in a mere Precipice, was a great Savanna, and thereon we diſcovered a Range, towards which we intended to make what haſte we could; but it coſt us a whole Day to go down this one Mountain, and after we had taken all that Pains and Labour to come at it, in Hopes of meeting with ſome body, we had the Diſappointment to find no one there. The Range was forſaken; however, we made it our Inn for that Night.

AT Day-break we ſat out, and croſſed the Savanna between the Mountains, and on the left Hand of us, ſaw a Boy riding along on a Mule; I ran direcly to him, and asked him ſome Queſtions, but he made no Anſwer, that I could underſtand; but ſuppoſing I inquired the Way to ſome Place or other, he pointed towards a prodigious high Mountain, ſhaped like a Sugar-loaf. Not caring to follow his Directions, and finding we ſhould never underſtand each other, I made him a Motion of farewel, and he rode on. In this Savanna we could find no Water, ſo that we were almoſt dying for want of Liquids; we travell'd about it till almoſt Night again, and could ſee no Range, nor any Wood to make a Fire with. Thus we wandred to and fro, not knowing what to do, till by the Direction of Providence, we came at length to a Run of Water, which, after we had drank of plentifully, we croſſed, and, on the other Side, amidſt a great Company of Cattle, which took to their Heels as ſoon as they ſaw us, we heard the Barking of a Dog; by this we knew there muſt be People not far off. Accordingly, we made ſtrict Search after them, and preſently found out their Range, in which were two or three Perſons, of whom I deſired leave to ſtay with them all Night, but they made no Anſwer. Soon after came a *Mallata* Man and Woman, with an *Indian*, riding on a Mule, who approached us in a very obliging Manner, and ſhook us by the Hand. The *Mallata* asking, if we were Chriſtians, and what that Painting meant on my Arms; I told him, I thank'd God, we were Chriſtians, and *Engliſhmen*, and that one of the Marks on my Arms repreſented our Saviour on the Croſs, which, with the others, were done by a *Grecian*, ſome Years ſince, when I was in the Holy Land: he immediately fell on his Knees, and kiſſed the Croſs, and, at the ſame time, pulled out his Beads and Crucifix, ſaying, he had been baptized by a Friar at St. *Michael's*, with his Wife, and all his Family; he then bid his Wife look on my Arm, and ſhe alſo fell down and kiſſed it, but with greater Fervency, if poſſible, than the Man; as I knew this Adoration was paid only to him, whoſe Image it bore, it gave me no Uneaſineſs. Theſe People made us welcome to the beſt Entertainment their Circumſtances would afford, ſuch as Milk, Fruits, Plantains, *&c.* they told us, we were now not far from St. *Michael's*, where lived Grandee *Spaniards*; and, that in a Day or two, there would be held a great Bull-Feaſt at that Town, for which, in the Morning, we ſet out, after due Acknowledgements for the Favours we had received.

By the Way, we met with ſeveral *Indians* going to St. *Michael's*, who were all painted and dreſſed up, every one in the Skin of ſome wild Creature or other, nothing but Mirth and Jollity appeared in their Countenances; they never ceaſed ſinging and dancing all the Way they went; ſome of them had a Sort of Cudgels in their Hands, with Porcupines Quills ſticking at the Ends. About Noon we got to a Range, where we met with People who informed us, we were a Day's Journey from the Town; and when they knew we were *Engliſhmen*, they asked, if we had a Paſs, for otherwiſe the Governor of St. *Michael's*, they aſſured us, would ſend us all to the Mines, and as we knew we had no Paſs to ſhow, this was a terrible Hearing. We were, however, obliged to go forward, and meet our Fate, be it what it would. Here we learned, that about Sunſet we ſhould get to a Whigwam, and ſo departed.

As we drew near to the Town, my Fellow-Travellers began to fall into the utmoſt Deſpair, ſaying, that all our Labour and Travel had been in vain, ſince it was evident, we were going to fall into the Hands of thoſe, who would make Slaves of us for Life. I endeavoured to diſſuade them from ſuch dreadful Apprehenſions, by putting them in Mind, how often God Almighty had been graciouſly pleaſed to reſcue us from the moſt imminent Dangers, even in this Country; and that, as we had experienced ſo many convincing Proofs of his Providence and Protection over us, if we ſtill ſincerely relied on him, we might reſt aſſured he would never forſake us in the Time of our greateſt Trouble, but enable us to bear the Burthen appointed for us, however grievous it might ſeem; wherefore, ſaid I, let us not deſpair, but imploring the Almighty's Aid, go on with Hope and Chearfulneſs, not fearing what Man can do unto us; for, if God be with us, who can be againſt us?

In the Evening we came to the Range, which we had been before told we ſhould meet with, and deſired leave to ſtay there till Morning; the People brought us a Mat to lye on, and gave us Plantains for our Supper, which, when we had made a Fire, we roaſted. In the Night happened ſo great a Storm of Thunder, Lightning, and Rain, that I thought we ſhould have been drowned, as we lay on the Ground; this obliged us to get up, and creep to a Corner of the Range, where we ſtood till Morning.

The *Indians* of this Part of the Country, both Men, Women, and Children, ſleep in Hammocks made of Silk Graſs; and are exquiſite Artiſts at making a Sort of Earthern Ware, finer than any *China* I ever ſaw, though I had ſome time before been among the *Chineſe* themſelves. They make large Jars here, one of which will hold ten Gallons, and not weigh one Pound; theſe will endure the Fire as well as any Metal, nor are they eaſily broke by a Fall or Blow: This Ware is commonly coloured of a fine Vermillion Red. Here is alſo abundance of Cochineal, with which thoſe who are under the *Spaniards*, frequently pay their Tribute, ſome being compelled to pay the King to the Value of ſix Dollars, others three a Year; ſo that what with the King of *Spain*, and the Clergy, the poor People have little or nothing left for themſelves.

As ſoon as the Sun was riſen, we ſat out once more for St. *Michael's*, and ſtill ſaw great Companies of *Indians* flocking thither, on Account of the Bull-Feaſt. Going by the Side of a Mountain, we gathered ſome fine Fruit of a golden Colour, about the Bigneſs of ſmall Plumbs, of which we ate very freely. About Noon we came into a large

Wood, where poor Mr. *Rounce* was ſuddenly taken ſo ill, that he was able to get no farther, but fell down on the Ground, with all the Symptoms of Death in his Countenance. We ſtaid by him two Hours, during which it thunder'd and lighten'd, as if all Nature had been going to be diſſolved. At laſt Mr. *Baniſter* and I reſolved, if poſſible, to get to the Town before Night, and procure ſome Help for our ſick Companion, thinking it would be hard to ſuffer him to lye and periſh ſo near a Town, without endeavouring for Aſſiſtance; we therefore left him, and poſted forward with the utmoſt Expedition; but we had not gone far before it began to rain with ſuch Violence, as ſoon forced us to climb up a Tree to eſcape drowning. The Water preſently roſe in ſome Places, that we ſaw, four Feet and a half; we were, at that Time, in great Perplexity, to think what would become of our Fellow-Traveller, who we knew was lying on the Ground in a very helpleſs Condition. At length, when the Rain abated, we got down and went on with all Speed, and about two Hours before Sun-ſet came almoſt to the Entrance of the Town.

Being ſo near the Place, where we expected the Aſſiſtance we wanted, our Hearts failed us, and we began to think we had been guilty of the greateſt Piece of Weakneſs imaginable, in having fed our ſelves up with the Hopes of what there ſeemed not to be the leaſt Shadow of Reaſon to expect; for upon what Account (ſaid we one to another) have we made all this Speed hither? to whom are we to apply for Relief now we are at our Journey's End? or what Friends have we here to tell our Story to? Indeed, all this, we might have thought of without having been at the Expence of a tireſome and fatiguing Journey. But, ſuch was our Care and Concern for our Friend and Fellow-Sufferer, when we ſaw him in Diſtreſs, and knew his Caſe required immediate Help, that we were ſuddenly prompted to ſeek Relief for him ſome where or other, not conſidering, at that Time, of whom it was to be had. Had all theſe Objections occur'd before our ſetting out, we had certainly never left him till we had ſeen him mend or die, and had we not left him (ſo wiſely had Providence order'd it) he had not been forth-coming at this Day; for as we ſat contemplating on theſe Things, and had juſt determined to return from whence we came, there happen'd to paſs by us certain *Indians* who had ſeen us before; they knowing us again, after a little Diſcourſe, inquir'd where our Comrade was; we told them, we had left him ſick in the Woods about two Leagues off; they ſaid, if he had eſcaped the Storm, he would be torn in Pieces by Tigers before Morning, and readily offered to go look for him, and bring him to us: This much rejoiced us, as we knew them to be ſwift and faithful.

No ſooner were they gone, than we entred the Town, and preſently a Man beckon'd to us. It was not our Buſineſs to neglect any one that would take Notice of us, and therefore we went directly to him. He asked, if we could ſpeak *Caſtiliana*, and what Diſtreſs had brought us hither; upon which, I repeated our whole Story, and told him, we were endeavouring to get to ſome *Engliſh* Factory; but he gave us to underſtand, there was none nearer than *Panama*, that we were ſtill four Hundred Leagues from it, and that the Inhabitants were ſo thin by the Way, that we muſt ſtarve before we came at it; and poſitively affirmed, that unleſs we could obtain a Paſs from the Governor of St. *Michael's*, it would be impoſſible for us to get out of this Part of the Country, for that no *Indian* durſt aſſiſt any Man without one. He therefore adviſed us to make the beſt of our Way to *Watemall*, and ſettle there; but no Diſcouragements could alter our Reſolution of endeavouring to get to our Native Country, which he perceiving, gave us a Real of Plate, and bad us farewel, which was the firſt Money we had ſeen in the Country. This Perſon told us, he was born at *Lisbon* in *Portugal*, and that he had lived here many Years, and came hither by the Way of Cape *Horn* in the *South-Sea*.

Mr. *Baniſter* and I thought it our wiſeſt Courſe to preſent ourſelves immediately to the Governor, humbly to entreat his Favour and Protection, leſt, being Strangers in the Country, we ſhould be miſrepreſented to his Excellency, and more particularly as being *Engliſhmen*. Being thus reſolved, we marched on till we came into the Middle of the Town where the great Church ſtands, and where alſo is a large Plat of Ground fenced in with Bamboes; but I muſt warn the Reader, not to ſuppoſe this to be the Church-yard, there being no ſuch Thing in this Country, for they always bury the Dead here within the Churches. Here was a great Concourſe of People, the Place being railed in and ſcaffolded on all Sides. On one Seat, more lofty and magnificent than the reſt, ſat the Governor in great State, with two *Franciſcan* Friars in their Habits on each Side of him. The other Places were filled with People of all Conditions; and beneath them, on the Ground, was Variety of the different Sorts of *Indians*, that flock'd hither from all Parts of the Country; for, at this Time, was held the famous Bull-Feaſt, which we had heard ſo much Talk of. It was kept after the Manner of thoſe in *Spain*, ſome of which I have been preſent at in that Country. The Bulls were juſt going to be combated before the Governor, and this great Aſſembly; and great Diverſion it was, to ſee the *Indians* dreſſed up in the Skins of ſeveral wild Creatures, and every one imitating the Voice and Actions of the reſpective Beaſt he repreſented, to the greateſt Perfection. When all was ready, a wild Bull was turned out, which thoſe People attacked with their uſual Dexterity, ſtriking him full of Arrows and Darts, which made him ſtart and fling about like raving mad; at laſt rode up an *Indian* on Horſeback, with Spear in Hand, and ſtruck him between the Horns, upon which he inſtantly dropt down dead. Then the Heroe alighting from his Horſe, cut off the Cod of the Bull, and ſticking it on his Spear, mounted again, and rode up to preſent it to the Governor, attended with great Numbers of *Indians*, ſhouting and dancing before him, by way of Triumph for the Victory. After this was brought out another Bull, at which one on Horſeback came riding full Speed, and thruſt his Spear into his Side, by which Means he laid him on his Back; then he alighted alſo, and cut off his Cod and Ears; after which the Bull got up, and ran at every Thing he ſaw, with the utmoſt Fury; but, ſo far were the Combatants from avoiding him, that ſeveral, who had ſtuffed up the Skins of Horſes, with their Heads and

Tails, and juſt left room to ſlip themſelves in to the Waſte, made up to the incenſed Beaſt, like ſo many Centaurs in a full Body, and bated him a long Time; but afterward one who was free from this Incumbrance, leapt on his Back, and rode him for half an Hour together, keeping his Seat ſo firmly, that the Bull could not once throw him, tho' he endeavoured it with all his Might. This was done with the Applauſe of all the Beholders; but whether theſe Champions, expoſed their Perſons, in theſe Feats, after the Example of the *Spaniſh* Grandees and Cavaliers, for the Sake and Honour of their Ladies, or whether the Ladies would vouchſafe them one Smile or Favour the ſooner for ſo doing, I cannot tell; but, for our Parts, as we did not come into this Country a Knight-erranting, nor voluntarily to ſeek Adventures, we were content to be humble Admirers only of their Heroic Exploits, and now, as well as at other Times, to go in Queſt of Victuals and a Reſting-place. On this Purpoſe, therefore, we went to a Gentleman's Houſe, who is called Maſter *Del Campo*, and begg'd his Charity. The firſt Queſtion he asked me, was concerning our Country and Religion; I told him we were *Engliſhmen*, brought up in the Church of *England*; then, ſaid he, you are no Chriſtians, and ſo giving us two Reals of Plate, bid us be gone.

PRESENTLY after this we met the *Indians*, who had brought our Fellow-Traveller with them from the Wood, where we had left him. He was very ill of an Ague and Fever; and ſaid, he eſcaped drowning, by rallying of Spirits enough (ſeeing the Danger he was in) to ſcramble up a Hill, where he ſat till the Storm was over; but that the Waters rolled down from other Hills that were above him, with ſuch Rapidity, that it was with great Pain, he ſaved himſelf from being waſhed down into the Vallies, where nothing could have prevented his being drowned. I told him, we were grown very rich now, for that we were Maſters of three Reals.

NOT long after we met with Mr. *Rounce*, there came a Negroe to us, and ſaid, we muſt go with him to his Maſter, which we willingly conſenting to, he carried us to a Houſe, where ſat a Holy Father, and another Gentleman, who had ſent for us on Purpoſe to enquire into our Story, which, when I had related, they deſired to know of what Trades or Occupations we were? I anſwer'd, we had ſpent moſt of our Time as Mariners, and pretended to little elſe than the Knowledge of maritime Buſineſs. Then the good Father asked, if e'er a one of us was a Carpenter, or Calker; for that he had a Negroe, who was building a Veſſel, which we might Calk, and he would pay us what we deſired for our Labour. Tho' we were no ſuch by Profeſſion, yet we readily accepted the Offer, well knowing we could perform the Work; upon which, he gave us every one a Real of Plate, ſaying, we ſhould be lodged in his Houſe, and that he would provide us with Victuals.

He then order'd a Negroe Woman to ſhew us to an Apartment, where was a Fire: As we ſat there, roaſting ſome Plantains, with great Satisfaction at this unexpected Providence, and were grown pretty ſleepy, there ruſhed in upon us a Man with a Spear in his Hand, who was ſoon followed by ſeveral others. He accoſted us in very bluſtering and ſtormy Terms, commanding us to go with him directly before the Governor. As we found he came by Authority, there was no diſputing it with him, for go we muſt; but, however, inſtead of being carried to the Governor, we were all three taken to Priſon, being told it was too unſeaſonable a Time of Night to diſturb his Excellency about us, but that in the Morning we ſhould go before him. In the mean time, we were thruſt into a filthy Hole, among all Manner of Vermine, and guarded by a Company of *Indians* and *Mallata's*.

BEING ſhut up in this dark and loathſome Place, we could not help lamenting our hard Fate, that now we were amongſt Chriſtians, and, as we thought, going to be uſed in an hoſpitable Manner, we ſhould inſtead thereof find ſuch cruel Treatment, as indeed it proved, for in the Night a Scorpion ſtung me on the right Thigh, ſo that in half an Hour's Time I was all over in Agonies, with my Teeth looſen'd in my Head and my Tongue hanging out of my Mouth.

In which Condition I lay groaning, till an *Indian*, who heard me, came to inquire what was the Matter; who, ſeeing me in ſuch a Way, preſently gueſs'd at what had been the Cauſe of it, and ſaid, that if any poiſonous Thing had bit me, we muſt ſearch, till we could find it, or I ſhould be dead by Morning; whereupon, he immediately fetched a Light, and finding the Scorpion, killed it, and rubbed the Place where I was ſtung with it for along while, by which Means I was much amended before Morning.

THE next Day came a great many ſtrange *Indians* to ſtare at us, and ſee what Sort of Men we were; but our Keepers would not ſuffer any of them to talk with us, or give us the leaſt Thing to eat. About Noon the ſame Day, there came to us a Gentlemen of the Clergy, who, when he knew our Country and Religion, was alſo pleaſed to ſay we were no Chriſtians. This Gentleman informed us, that the Governor had an *Engliſhman* belonging to him, to whom he had ſtood Godfather at his late Baptiſm, and that his Excellency had ſent for him to be Interpreter between himſelf and us. He called this Man *Thomas Colorado*, which Name, as we afterward underſtood, was given him on Account of his red Hair.

ON the third Day of our Confinement, we were ſent for to the Governor's Houſe, to be examined, where we found our Countryman *Thomas*. After due Reſpects paid to his Excellency, and that we had obtained his Leave for ſo doing, I related our whole Story to him in brief; but, however, took care not to omit the moſt material Circumſtances, and then added, that our Wives and Children were not only in great Sorrow for the Loſs of us, but muſt be reduced to extream Poverty by this our Misfortune and long Hindrance from returning home to their Relief (all which was really the Caſe) and concluded with earneſtly entreating he would be pleaſed to grant us a Paſs, whereby we might be enabled to get to an *Engliſh* Factory. Upon this, the Governor ordered we ſhould be told, he had ſtrict Commands from the King, his Maſter, not to ſuffer any *Engliſhman* to paſs through this Part of the Country, that it was not impoſſible but our Story might be feigned, and that we might be ſent hither as Spies; but, however, we were given to underſtand, that if we would become new Chriſtians and be baptized, that, and nothing elſe would ſave us from going to the Mines. To which, I replied, with ſome Warmth, that as we were Subjects of *England*, we could not, without Violation of the known Laws of Nations, be detained here as Priſoners or Captives, at a Time of ſettled Peace and good Underſtanding, as I ſuppoſed it was, between the two Crowns, that our King hindred no *Spaniard* from coming and going, when and where he thought fit in any Part of his Dominions, and that as for our being ſent to the Mines, we were not brought hither as Criminals to have Sentence paſſed upon us, but came only as Strangers and Travellers, tho' poor ones, and might the rather claim his Pity, but for being baptized afreſh, we could not, I ſaid, tell what that meant; for we had already been baptized in the Holy Catholick and Apoſtolick Church, in the Faith and Communion of which, by God's Grace, we hoped to continue to the End of our Lives, let what would befal us, and that we always underſtood it to be againſt the ancient Opinion and conſtant Practice of the Church to admit of Rebaptiſm; that as to what concerned Ceremony only, we were reſolved to continue in the Way we had been taught. Upon the Cloſe of my Diſcourſe, the Governor adviſed us to conſider better of the Matter for our own Sakes, and give a determinate Anſwer to our Countryman, whom we might talk with apart.

AFTER we were diſmiſſed by his Excellency, I deſired Mr. *Colorado*, to inform us how he came into this Part of the World? who gave us the following Account of himſelf. That he had been an Aſſociate with *Spriggs* and *Lowe*, two *Engliſh* Pirates, who had been famous many Years about *America*, as well as ſeveral other Parts; and, that being chaſed by a *Spaniſh* Man of War, *Spriggs*, *Lowe*, himſelf, and ſome others got on Shore at *Truxillo*, where the *Indian Look-outs* kill'd *Lowe*, with two or three more, dead on the Spot; but that he and *Spriggs* got off, and came to this Town: That tho' he had been a Pirate, and guilty of Murthers, Robberies, and many other heinous Offences, he was now become even as a new-born Babe; for that he had been baptized by an Holy Father, adding, that if we did but know as much as he, we ſhould gladly embrace the kind Offer the Governor had made us, who, if we incurred his Diſpleaſure, by obſtinately rejecting his Beneficence, might have us proſecuted as Spies, the Conſequence of which would be, if we were convicted as ſuch, no leſs than Death itſelf; and, continued he, it is reported by the *Indians*, who are come hither from ſeveral Parts, that you have taken Obſervation of the Country, and inquir'd of the Names of Towns and Places as you have paſſed along. To which, I anſwer'd, that had we been imployed as Spies, we ſhould have been ſupported in another Manner than what he ſaw; and ſurely, ſaid I, no Man breathing would have been prompted by Curioſity only, to ſo painful and hazardous an Undertaking; wherefore, there is nothing more plain, than that we are poor unhappy Wretches, ſtruggling for the Freedom of once more breathing our Native Air. Had we not made ſuch Inquiries by the Way, ſaid I, it would have been impoſſible for us to have got thus far on our intended Journey; upon the whole, I deſired him to acquaint the Governor, that we were firmly reſolved to ſtand and fall by our own Religion.

THE Governor's Lady, who was a *Meſtie*, and had heard of our Misfortunes, ſent for me to talk with her, deſiring to know our Caſe, and whether we had Wives and Children? when I told her we really had, ſhe took great Compaſſion on us, promiſing to uſe her Intereſt with her Husband to grant us a Paſs, and to procure for us what other Aſſiſtance ſhe could, and order'd Victuals to be given us in a very courteous Manner; after which, we were remanded back to our Priſon, where we found it was whiſper'd, that we ſhould be put to Death; but, however, in two Days after, Providence order'd it ſo, that this good Lady obtained the Paſs ſhe had promiſed me ſhe would endeavour for; upon which we were releaſed from our Confinement, and went to return the Governor and his Lady Thanks on our Knees, who each of them gave us a Real apiece, with three Hats made of Cane platted by the *Indians*, and wiſhed us well, and ſafely to return home to our own Country.

Theſe Hats were of great Service to us afterwards, in ſhading us from the Vehemence of the Sun, to which we had been ſo much expoſed before, that Mr. *Baniſter* had thereby almoſt loſt his Sight. Mr. *Rounce* continued all this while very bad of his Ague and Fever.

WE were directed by our Paſs to go to a Place call'd *Contiagua*, where we were to ſhew it to the *Indians* of that Place, that we might croſs the great Gulf of *Fonſeca*, *Mappalo*, or *Amapala*, which is about thirty or forty Leagues from hence. *Thomas Colorado*, for I know him by no other Name, gave us an Invitation to call at his Houſe, about eight Leagues from St. *Michael's*, ſaying, it was in our Way to the Place whither we were going, and that his Wife, who was an *Indian*, would give us a kind Reception, as being his Countryman; we accepted the Offer, and ſat out accordingly leaving him at St. *Michael's*.

WHEN we had got two or three Leagues from the Town, we came to ſome high Mountains, which made us ſuppoſe we had miſtaken our Way, as we had had no Information that we ſhould meet with any ſuch thereabouts; but, about Sun-ſet, we found out a Path which led us to a Range, where were People, of whom we inquired, if they knew one *Thomas Colorado*, and where his Houſe ſtood. They ſaid, they knew ſuch a one very well, and that he lived about four Leagues off; we ſtaid with them all Night, and in the Morning they directed us to his Houſe. As we went along we met a Rake, ſo called in this Country, which is a Company of Mules, imployed to carry Goods to and fro, as our Pack-Horſes are in *England*. This Rake conſiſted of about forty Mules, and was going to ſome *Indico* Works, to get Lading, as the Drivers told us. Mr. *Rounce* being very ill this Day, and not able to walk, we left him, about Noon, near an old Range, and went forward to ſeek for Help. Before Sun-ſet we came to a great Run of Water, on the other Side of which was a large Houſe, with fine *Indico* Works, which we ſuppoſing to belong to our Countryman *Thomas*; we waded over to them directly; but were agreeably ſurprized to find the good Father, who had engaged us at St. *Michael*'s, about the Calking of his Veſſel, to be the Maſter both of the Houſe, and Works. He happening to be here himſelf at this Time, made very much of us, kindly inquiring how we got out of our late Straits, and what was become of our Companion. We told him we had left him ſick at a Range, and how far it was off; upon which, he preſently called ſome *Indians*, and gave them Orders to go and bring him hither along with them.

AFTER they were gone, I got a Mule and went with another *Indian* in Search of him myſelf, leſt thoſe who were gone before ſhould miſtake the Place; but he was not where I left him, nor could he be found by any of us, which made me conclude, that by endeavouring to follow us, he had ſtray'd out of his Way, and ſo would never be heard of any more; and ſo having given him quite over for loſt, we returned to the old Gentleman, who, the next Morning, order'd the ſame *Indians*, to go and ſearch about for him till they could find him. Then he brought us a Razor, and bad us ſhave ourſelves, which was what we had never had an Opportunity to do before, ſince we left our Ship; and, at the ſame time, acquainted us here was an *Engliſhman* lived hard by, who was a Doctor of Phyſick (as he was pleaſed to ſtile him) whom, he ſaid, he would ſend for to us; which he accordingly did, and about Noon the Gentleman came, and expreſſed great Satisfaction at this our Interview, but ſaid, he was ſorry to ſee us in ſo indigent a Condition, and himſelf not able to aſſiſt us. He informed us, that he had been eighteen Years in this Country, that he had lived eight Years of that Time in this Place, that we were the firſt Perſons he had ſeen from *England* in the whole while, that his Name was *Henry Grace*, that he was born at *Speak*, *Speek* or *Speke-Hall*, near *Liverpool* in *Lancaſhire*, where his Father and Son now were, if living, and enjoyed a handſome Eſtate; and ſorrowfully ſaid, he ſhould never ſee them, or the Place more, being not able to undergo the Fatigue of ſuch a Journey; but that he would ſend a Letter to his Father by me, which, if I ſhould be ſo happy as to get to *England*, he begg'd me to have delivered; which Letter, ſince my Return home, I had an Opportunity of delivering into the old Gentleman's own Hands, to his great Surprize and Joy. This Evening, the Men who were ſent in Queſt of our ſick Comrade, brought him to us: He had been taken up by ſome *Indians*, and carried to the Houſe of *Thomas Colorado*, where he ſtaid till they found him out.

Mr. *Grace* was deſired to ask, if we were willing to go and calk the Veſſel belonging to the worthy Gentleman, whoſe Houſe we were at? We anſwer'd, we were very willing to do that, or any Thing for him, that lay in our Power; ſo the next Day he gave us ſome Covering for our Bodies, which was the firſt we had in the Country, and order'd Mules to be got ready to carry us to the Veſſel, which lay at the Side of a great River, called the River *Limpo*, *i. e.* the clean River, which diſembogues itſelf into the *South-Sea*. Being come thither, we found the Negroe, and ſome *Indians*, at work on her, and thought ſhe ſomewhat reſembled *Noah*'s Ark. All the Tools they had, were an Axe, a Chizel, and an Auger, wherefore, we fell to work in the firſt Place, and made ourſelves Tools of Wood, proper for the Buſineſs. Our Oakum was the Outſides of Coco Nuts. We were ſixteen Days calking this Veſſel, which would carry twenty two Mules croſs the River; and there happen'd ſuch a Storm of Rain, that the Water roſe above twenty Feet in one Night, and floated our Veſſel off the Stocks.

WHEN we had finiſhed our Work, we returned to our Maſter's Houſe; but, ſtrangely were we ſurprized at our Entrance, to find there two of our Ship's Company, whom we had left behind with the reſt, at St. *Peter's Solio*, when we made our Eſcape from thence, little expecting ever to ſee any of them more. Theſe were our Carpenter *John Holland*, who was ſo grievouſly wounded in the Engagement, that we had given him over long ſince as a dead Man, and *John Ballmain*, who were moſt pitiful Objects of Compaſſion, being almoſt ſtarved to Death. They told us, that after we were gone, they were very cruelly uſed, and had ſcarce any Thing allowed them to ſubſiſt on, but expected every Day to be ſent to the Mines; which was the Reaſon, that, as ſoon as they were able to crawl, they with two others, namely, *Thomas Locker* and *Thomas Robinſon*, ſtole out of the Town by Night, and that, by Means of the *Indians* and Negroes, who handed them with 'em from one to another, and all the Way directed them after us, till they had got thus far, but that they had avoided coming hither by the Way of St. *Michael's*, for fear of being ſent to the Mines. They ſaid, they had ſuffered very much, on Account of not undeſtanding what was ſpoken to them, or being underſtood, and that the other two, that ſet out with them, being not able to travel far, they had left them by the Way, with ſome *Indians*, who would take care of them. We deſired to know, if there was no Inquiry made after us, when we left St. *Peter's*? they ſaid, there were *Indians* ſent to ſearch for us; but, at their Return, they reported they could hear nothing concerning us. This we knew could proceed only from the good Nature of thoſe People, for nothing would have been eaſier for them, had they been ſo minded, than to have overtaken us.

WE and our Friends, being now well refreſhed, and having all got Trowzers on, began to think ourſelves in no contemptible Circumſtances, and that it was high Time to take leave of our kind Benefactor, who would willingly have detained us with him; but, as he knew our Reſolution of going to the *Engliſh* Factory, he would uſe no unreaſonable Importunity, and, at parting, gave us eight Pieces of Eight, as a Requital for the Services we had done him.

BEING now rich, and able, as we thought, to aſſiſt our poor Shipmates, we reſolved to ſhare Fortunes with them; but then the Grievance was, our Paſs would ſerve only for us three, to whom it was given; and how to procure them another, we could not tell. At laſt, we agreed to go back again to St. *Michael's*, and try our Intereſt with *Thomas Colorado*, on that Head. Accordingly, we made what Haſte thither we could; but when we came near the Town, which was in the Morning, after a two Day's Journey, we began to fear, that the Governor might recede from his Favours, and inſtead of complying with our Requeſt, ſecure us all. Upon this Conſideration, we propoſed to them, to go to the Governor by themſelves, if they could get Admittance, and plead their own Caſe, whilſt we croſſed the River of St. *Michael's*, and waited their coming in a Wood about three Leagues off, which we had been informed lay in our Way to *Contiagua*; they, ſeeing they could no otherwiſe do, accepted the Propoſal; upon which, we departed to the Place appointed, and they entred the Town to negotiate their Affair, and ſucceeded ſo ſpeedily therein, by the Means of *Colorado*, that by Evening, they returned to us in the Wood, with their Paſs in their Hands, having not been ſo much as ſuſpected for Spies. We congratulated them on their good Succeſs, and imputed it, in ſome meaſure, to this, that when the Governor beheld them in the ſame forlorn Condition he had ſeen us, and found them in the ſame Story, he might probably ſay to himſelf, as *Joſeph* did to his Brethren, that now he knew we were true Men, and no Spies. We reſolved now to ſtick cloſe by one another for the future, ſeeing we were enabled ſo to do.

FROM this Wood, we travell'd to a Savanna, where we ſaw a great many tame Cows going up to a large Range to be milked. We followed them, and obtained leave of the People we found there, to ſtay with them all Night, and had Milk and Plantains given us without Spare. Theſe People told us, we might get to *Contiagua* in three Days, but that there were no Inhabitants by the Way; upon which Notice, we purchaſed ſome Jerked Beef and Plantains of them, to take along with us, and in the Morning left them, and paſſed over ſeveral high and cragged Rocks, which proved very bad for our Feet.

ABOUT Noon we came to a fine Spring, near which grew ſome tall Trees, under the Shade of which we made a Fire, and dreſſed Part of our Beef and Plantains, not knowing when we might have ſuch another Opportunity. By Evening we got to ſome *Indico* Works, near which, conſidering the Poverty of the Country, ſtood a fine Houſe; here we expected to have met with Grandee *Spaniards*, but found only one *Indian*, who told us the Houſe was not habitable, becauſe of the Vermiine that infeſted it; nevertheleſs, we bleſſed the Almighty, whoſe Providence had directed us to this Place, where we might ſhelter ourſelves from the Inclemency of the Weather; for at our coming here, it rained prodigiouſly, and we plainly perceived a tempeſtuous Night was coming on, and ſo indeed it proved; but to guard as well as we could againſt the Vermine, we made up a great Fire, which notwithſtanding, we were ſo intolerably plagued with Muskitoes, that we thought it impoſſible to undergo a greater Puniſhment. As ſoon as Day appeared, we departed from hence, and ſteered our Courſe up a Mountain; from whence, on the left Hand, we diſcovered the great Gulf of *Fonſeca*, or *Amapala*, which we were to croſs; having got down this Mountain, we found a Path which led us up another, on the Top of which ſtood the Town of *Contiagua*, which is nothing more than a Company of Whigwams placed thick together.

We found in it many Women and Children, but not the Face of a Man could we ſee, for it ſeems, they were all gone a Hunting. As the Women were commonly pretty ſhy of us, we thought it beſt to ask but few Queſtions till the Men returned. Accordingly, we waited till Evening, and the firſt we met with was one bearing a white Wand, whom we ſuppoſed to be the *Alcald*, or *Indian* Governor, and underſtanding from himſelf that he was ſuch, we deliver'd him our Paſſes; but perceiving, that he could not read them, I offer'd my Service, and read them to him. When he underſtood the Purport of them, he told me, that the firſt Canoe that went ſhould tranſport us over the Gulf, and then ſhewed us to a Range, where he ſaid, we ſhould be entertained till that Time; for our Paſſes ran, that we ſhould have all Things free till we were paſt the Gulf, tho' all Perſons, as well *Spaniards* as Natives, muſt have Paſſes, and muſt notwithſtanding pay ten Pieces of Eight apiece for their Paſſage, beſides the Expence of their Diet by the Way; ſo greatly had the Governor of St. *Michael*'s favoured us. Indeed our Entertainment proved but ſmall; Victuals being ſo very ſcarce in theſe Mountains, that during the ſix Days we ſtaid here, we taſted nothing but Plantains. On the ſeventh, two Canoes being ready to depart, we embarked therein, two of us in one Canoe, and three in the other. We had eight *Indians* to row in each Canoe, in caſe the Weather ſhould not admit of Sailing.

In this Gulf of *Fonſeca*, *Mapala*, or *Amapala*, are many Iſlands, ſome five, ſome ſix, or ſeven Miles in Length, which afford abundance of Coco Nuts and Plantains; to get which, on the ſecond Day after our Imbarkation, we landed on one of them, whilſt the *Indians* went to dive for Pearl. When they returned, we made a great Feaſt with our Plantains, and their Pearl Oiſters, which are of a delicious Taſte, and eat better than any Oiſters I ever met with. We took care, while we were on the Iſland, to roaſt a good Store of Plantains, and beſides provided ourſelves with a ſufficient Quantity of freſh Water, to laſt us the Voyage, we having yet forty Leagues farther to ſail. Theſe Iſlands are ſo infeſted with wild Beaſts, that no one ever ſtays on them after Sun-ſet. In this Paſſage, we had abundance of Rain, and terrible Squals of Wind; ſo that very often we could hardly keep the Canoes above Water. The *Indians* had each of them a Hide to keep off Rain, but we were forced to ſtand all Weathers. After paſſing many Iſlands, on the fourth Day, we (that is to ſay, *Baniſter* and I who were in one Canoe, and had out-ſail'd the others) got to the other Side of the Gulf, and went directly up a Lagoon that was full of Mangroves, which rendred the Paſſage difficult. When we were got about twenty Miles up it, we found a Range ſtanding cloſe by the Water-ſide; there we landed, not a little rejoiced at ſetting our Feet once again on Shore, for the Weather had proved very rigorous, and we wholly expoſed to it. This Range was not inhabited, by reaſon of the Vermine, with which it was overrun. The *Indians* make uſe of it only as a Shelter at their firſt landing, and to ſtow their Goods in, whilſt the Mules can be got ready to take them away.

Mr. *Baniſter* and I, not being able to ſtay here till our Companions ſhould arrive, deſired the *Indians* to direct us to ſome Inhabitants, where we deſigned to ſtay, and wait their coming. They directed us to a Town, to which we got about Sun-ſet, and therein took up our Night's Lodging; but at this Place, there was no Sort of Proviſion to be had at any Rate, tho' we could now have purchaſed ſome, had it been in the Way. There was not a Man to be ſeen in the Town, and what poor Women we found there, look'd like Pictures of Famine; and well they might, for they had nothing but a few green Suppotoes, which they boil'd, to ſubſiſt on, Things ſcarcely eatable for any Creature. This Dearth obliged us to lay aſide the Thoughts of ſtaying for our Company, and go forward.

ABOUT Noon the next Day, we came to the old Town of *Pueblo Vaco*, where was a Church, and many Houſes, but few People could we ſee. At laſt, we ſpy'd a Lady, in one Houſe, very well dreſſed, to whom we went and begg'd her Charity. She preſently made Chocolate, giving us plentifully of it, which was more acceptable to us at that Time, than Gold. Whilſt I was relating Part of our Hiſtory to this Lady, who was a *Meſtie*, in came her Husband, who was of the ſame Mixture of People as herſelf, that is, between *Spaniſh*, *Indian*, and *Mallata*, which mungrel Breed is held almoſt in the ſame Eſteem here as real *Spaniards.* When this Gentleman had heard ſomething of our Story, and underſtood we were endeavouring to get to the *South-Sea*, he informed us, that there was a Town called *Realejo* or *Riolego*, about two Days Journey from hence, where ſometimes arrived Veſſels from *Panama*, and that there we ſhould have a good Chance to get a Conveyance to that Place. Then I told him, we deſired to ſtay only till our Fellow-Travellers, whom we had left in a Canoe, in the Gulf of *Fonſeca*, could overtake us; but finding no Encouragement to ſtay here, we ſet forward for *Realejo.*

AT Sun-ſet we came to an *Indian* Village, utterly forſaken by every Creature, which made us conclude not to lodge in it, but go on. We had not gone above two Miles ere we met ſome *Indians*, going towards the Village with Plantains, of whom we inquired the Way to *Realejo*; but they anſwer'd, that here was no travelling by Night, and therefore perſuaded us, to turn back with them to the Village, which we agreed to. As we were going along, they told us, there had been a Diſtemper raging in theſe Parts, which had ſwept away moſt of the Men, and that the Women and Children that were left, not being able to hunt about in the Woods and Mountains as the Men daily do, were almoſt ſtarved to Death. We imagined the Reaſon of our not being ſooner told the Cauſe of the great Scarcity of Victuals in theſe Parts, proceeded from the Fears the People might form to themſelves of our taking Advantages of their preſent Weakneſs, which, perhaps, were heightned, by hearing we expected Company to join us; but if they dreaded ſo, they were greatly unjuſt to us; we were not ſo profligate and ungrateful as to offer Injury, had it been in our Power, to a harmleſs People, who, in our greateſt Diſtreſs, had all along ſuccoured and relieved us, tho', at the ſame time, they were poſſeſſed with Notions, that ſhould they ever fall into the Hands of the *Engliſh*, we ſhould repay their Generoſity, with the utmoſt Rigour and Cruelty. Theſe Notions, which we could hardly ever diſſuade them from entertaining, they muſt have learned from run-away Negroes, who ſometimes make their Eſcape hither from ſome of our *Weſt-India* Iſles; or more probably and generally from the *Spaniards*, who are induſtrious in creating an Averſion in theſe People, againſt thoſe of our Nation. But, to return to my Narration, we gave theſe poor *Indians* two Reals for two of their Plantains, and the Leg of a Fowl; and the next Day got to *Realejo*, where, according to Cuſtom, we went about the Town looking for ſomething to eat, but could meet with no ſuch Thing. We ſaw only a few Women, one of which was a Negroe, whom I asked, if ſhe could put us in a Way to ſatisfy our Hunger. She ſaid here was *Indian* Corn, but it was very dear, and but little to be had for a Real; but that, if we could purchaſe any, ſhe would make us ſome Turtillias, and we might be lodged in her Houſe. We embraced the Offer, and gave her Money to diſpoſe of as ſhe ſaw beſt. While we ſtaid here, which was two Days, came our three Fellow-Travellers, whom we left behind, with grievous Complaints of having been ſtarved, and that they had ate nothing in four Days paſt. We preſently comforted them by calling for our Turtillias, of which they ate very eagerly. At this Place we ſaw two Ships on the Stocks, which were not yet planked, nor their Decks laid; but the *Indians* were buſy in hewing out Planks from Trees which were bent by Nature, and ſeemed ready fitted to the Veſſel, in the ſame Manner as we bend our ſawed Planks by Fire. Theſe Ships were built of Cedar, and would carry about 300 Tuns. Their Floor, Timbers, and Top, were all of one Piece. They were bound for *Acapulco* and *Peru*; but no Veſſel could we find here to anſwer our Expectation. I talked with a *Spaniard*, who told me of a Place called *Nicoya*, the moſt likely of any that he knew of to meet with a Bark for *Panama*, for that Veſſels often came from thence to *Nicoya*, to take in Tallow and Jerk Beef. Then he directed us to go to a Holy Father, who lived in this Town, and crave his Aſſiſtance; we went accordingly, and made our Application to him, upon which he order'd us every one a Plantain. After this, we returned to our Black Landlady, who ſtood our beſt Friend, and had provided a hot

Supper againſt our coming back. She adviſed us to go directly to *Leon*, which was a large City, where was a *Spaniſh* Governor, to which Place we might get in two Days; for to ſtay here any longer, ſhe ſaid, would be to ſtarve ourſelves to Death. We took her Advice; and the next Morning, ſhe put us in the Road to *Leon*.

BY Noon we came to an *Indian* Town, where, as we heard, lived a Friar, a good Man, to whom we applied for Help, and he was ſo charitable, as to give us every one a Real. We made no Stay here, but went on, and about Sun-ſet got to another Village, where we endeavoured to get ſomething to eat, but could not; however, we were conducted to a Range to ſleep in that Night.

ABOUT Noon the next Day, we entred the Town of *Leon*, and the firſt Inquiry we made was after the Governor, whom we meant to addreſs before all Perſons; but, we were told, he was gone out of Town. *Leon*, is a large and populous Town, having a great Church, and a fine Convent filled with Devotees. We went one Day to the Convent to ask Charity, where the Fathers preſently asked, if we were Chriſtians; when I told them we were, they deſired to be informed, by whom we had been baptized. I told them by Clergymen of the Church of *England*: Why then, ſaid they, you are no Chriſtians, for they have no Power to baptize, who are married, and have Children. As they were diſcourſing me upon this Head, came a Negroe Woman, and ſaid, that her Maſter *Don Emanuel* deſired to ſpeak with us; we went with her immediately to his Houſe, where he asked us ſuch Queſtions only as good Nature and Curioſity ſuggeſted, all which I reſolved the beſt I could. When he heard, we had delivered our Paſſes to the Alcald of *Contiagua*, before we croſſed the great Gulf, and were now without any, he ſaid, we muſt have one, for otherwiſe there would be no travelling; and was very ſorry, that his Father, whom he ſtiled our Countryman, tho' born in *Ireland*, and who was Treaſurer and Secretary to the Governor, and could do as he pleaſes with him, ſhould be out of Town at this critical Juncture; for had he been in the Way, he aſſured us, we ſhould have had a Paſs immediately; but he promiſed to go with us the next Day to the Alcald Major, or Sub-Governor, and try to get one from him. He went with us according to Promiſe, and obtained the Paſs, and then adviſed us to go to *Granada*, where he ſaid Veſſels were frequently built to go to *Porto-bello*, which Advice of our good Friend, we reſolved to follow. This Gentleman treated us with extraordinary Kindneſs and Hoſpitality the while we ſtaid at *Leon*, which was three Days; after which, we took leave of him, and ſet out for *Granada*.

WE left *Leon* in the Morning, and the ſame Day in the Evening got to an *Indian* Village, and ſhewed our Paſs to the Alcald of the Place; but as he could not read it, I told him, that the Governor had commanded all the Alcalds, where we ſhould come, to provide us with Victuals; but he gave us to underſtand, it was not in his Power ſo to do, for that the Inhabitants here had little or nothing for themſelves, and that he feared, we ſhould hear the ſame Complaint in other Places; and ſo, in Reality, we did where-ever we went for eighteen Days together, after we left this Village; and above all, the greateſt Miſery was, that Water was as ſcarce in theſe Parts as Victuals, inſomuch, that whenever we came to any Puddle, or the Tracks of Beaſts Feet, where Moiſture had gathered, tho' it were diſcoloured, and ſtunk ever ſo much, we never failed to lay ourſelves down and drink it up, and I may ſay with Satisfaction. Our only Food in that Time, was a few poor dry Berries, ſuch as our Hips and Haws; however, as bad as they were, we were very glad when we found any, for they were not always to be had. We paſſed thro' many Villages, which ſtood pretty thick on a fine level Land, very eaſy for the Feet, and delightful to the Eye, having every here-and-there Thickets of Trees and Groves, with riſing and falling Ground, which afforded beautiful Proſpects.

AT length we came to a Mountain, which we were obliged to paſs over, from the Top of which we could ſee the great Lake of *Nicaragua*. Having deſcended this Mountain, we came to an *Indian* Village, where we ſaw three Gentlemen of an Order of

Friars, who ſent for us, and examined us ſtrictly of our Country and Religion, but more particularly concerning our preſent State and Government; to all which, I anſwer'd as I could. Theſe Gentlemen were on their Way from *Granada* to *Leon*; they provided us the beſt Supper we had met with a long while, and moreover gave us every one a Real, and beſides provided us with a Night's Lodging.

THE next Morning we got to the Lake of *Nicaragua*, and keeping on the Side of it, we paſſed through many Villages, and at laſt came into the Town of *Granada*, and went directly to the Alcald Major, who is always a *Spaniard*, and ſhewed him our Paſs; upon which he gave us two Reals apiece, and ſaid, we muſt be lodged in the Priſon whilſt we ſtaid here, but not to be kept as Priſoners under Confinement, for we ſhould every Day have our Liberty to go about the Town as we pleas'd; ſo that this was no great Mortification to us.

*GRANADA* is very large, and has three Churches, with Convents for ſeveral holy

Orders in it. Perceiving a numerous Clergy here, we thought proper to intreat their Aſſiſtance, and ſome of them relieved us, and ſome did not. We found, that in this Town Coco paſſed as current Coin, ſeventy Nuts of which were valued at a Real of Plate.

A GENTLEMAN, who is Receiver-General of the King's Revenues in this Part of the Country, came one Day to the Priſon, on Purpoſe to ask us ſome Queſtions concerning our Misfortunes, which, when I had anſwer'd, he bid us come to his Houſe every Day, where we ſhould always find Relief; and for the preſent, gave us a large Matt to ſleep on, for till then we lay on the bare Ground. This Gentleman having a Ship which traded in the *South-Seas*, offer'd, if we would ſtay here, to imploy us therein; but, I anſwer'd, that we were determined to get to our own Country, if poſſible; that otherwiſe we would gladly have ſerved him. Here being flat-bottom'd Veſſels building to go to *Porto-bello*, by the Way of the Lake of *Nicaragua*, we went to the Maſter of one of them, to try, if we could get a Paſſage with him; who ſaid, that if we could procure a Paſs that would allow us to go by the Caſtle of St. *John*, which ſtands on an Iſland in the Neck of the Lake, about fifty Leagues from hence, he would not only give us our Paſſage, but pay us well for our Labour. This Caſtle of St. *John*, commands all Veſſels that paſs up the Lake, the Channel being ſo narrow, and full of Bars and Shoals, that it is impoſſible for any Veſſel to ſail up it, without borrowing cloſe upon the Caſtle, for which Reaſon he durſt not take us without a Paſs. The Governor of the Caſtle being at this Time at *Granada*, in whoſe Power only it was to grant us ſuch a Paſs, we went and petition'd him on that Matter, at the ſame time ſetting forth our great Hardſhips, our Inability to endure more, and remonſtrating, that if he did not grant us this Favour, ſo much, and immediately in his Power, we ſhould be compelled to travel many Hundreds of Leagues out of our Way, and go over the Mountains of *Nicaragua*, a Thing deemed impracticable for Foot Travellers; and in ſhort, that we were informed, we had all the moſt difficult Part of the Country yet to go through, and in the worſt Seaſon of the

Year, which is the Time of the Rains. His Anſwer was, that he had Inſtructions from the King of *Spain*, not to ſuffer any *Engliſhman* to paſs up or down the Lake, and that therefore, he neither could nor would comply with our Requeſt. This flat Denial utterly diſmay'd us; yet, what is very natural to Perſons driven even to Deſpair itſelf, that is, to hover about the Thing on which they have once built their Hopes, was now our Caſe. We could not forbear hankering about the Lake of *Nicaragua*, thinking how eaſily we might have attained our Ends that Way, could we have obtained a Paſs.

As we were walking up and down in this penſive Mood, we chanced to meet with a Company of *Indians*, among whom was a Countryman of our own, who appeared to be almoſt ſtarved to Death. We asked him, how long he had been in this Country? he ſaid almoſt five Years, and that he had travelled about from Place to Place in Hopes of getting out of it, but was never the nearer to his Journey's End. He told us his Name was *Robert Barnwell*, and that he was born at *Weſt-Cheſter*. It ſeems, he had been taken in the Manner we had been, and ſet on Shore with ſeveral others, who were all now dead, and he only left alive to bemoan his hard Fate. He ſaid, that he had tried every Way he could think of, to get home to *England*, but that all his Endeavours had proved unſucceſsful ; ſo that now he never expected to leave this Country: He ſaid likewiſe, that the laſt Effort he made to that End, was by prevailing with a Maſter of a Veſſel, which was bound from *Granada* to *Porto-bello*, by the Way of the Lake, to take him along with him, but that when they came to the Caſtle of St. *John* he was diſcover'd, and turned back ; for that the *Spaniards* ſhould ſay, if once the *Engliſh* came to know the Nature of this Lake, they would ſoon become Maſters of this Part of the Country.

THE Lake of *Nicaragua* vents itſelf into the *North-Sea*, and tho' it be very ſhallow, is about fifteen Leagues broad in the wideſt Part, but near the Caſtle it is not above a Mile over, as *Barnwell* informed us. When we had heard thus much of his Story, we acquainted him with Part of ours, and ſaid, that ſince our late Diſappointment, we had agreed (by the Help of God) to go to *Nicoya*, and that, if he was willing to bear us Company, we would take our Chance together. He was very well pleaſed with the Propoſal, but as he was ſick and weak, feared he ſhould not be able to perform the Journey; however, we comforted him, by ſaying he might ſtay here till he got Strengh, for that we were obliged to wait for our Carpenter, who was at work at a Veſſel that was building, at which he could earn two *Spaniſh* Dollars a Day. He was imploy'd eight Days, and received his Wages, with which he purchaſed himſelf a Frock, that, in Reality, was worth no more than two Shillings *Sterling*; ſo exceſſively dear are all Sorts of Cloathing in theſe Parts.

AT this Time, an Accident happen'd in the Priſon were we lodged, which might have proved fatal to us, had we not uſed ſome Precaution. The Matter was this; Five *Mallata* Men, who were cloſely confined in Irons for the barbarous Murther of an Alcald Major, were paſſed from St. *Michael's* to this Town, in order to be ſent to the Caſtle of St. *John*, there to remain during Life. Two of theſe very Fellows came in one of our Canoes, when we croſſed the great Gulf of *Fonſeca*, being, at that Time, loaded with Irons. Theſe Men were laid for the preſent, amongſt other Criminals, in the next Room to us; and one Night, when we were all aſleep, they called out, as if in great Surprize, to an old *Indian* who lay in the Room with us, who was an Officer of ſome Authority, as well in the Town as in this Priſon. He ſtarting ſuddenly out of his Sleep, at the Noiſe, catched up a Light, and ran to ſee what was the Matter. When he had unlocked the outward Door, ſuppoſing the inward one to be faſt, as he had found that, the Villains ruſhed upon him, and, in a violent Manner, laid him on with Staves, till he fell down for dead. We awaking with the Hurliburly, and ſuppoſing it to be among the Priſoners, for that we miſſed the old Man, got up between ſleeping and waking, and ran to inquire into the Cauſe of the Diſturbance. By the Time we had got to the Place, where we thought we had heard the Noiſe, it ceaſed, and we found all in Darkneſs. At laſt, we chanced to ſtumble over a Body, which lay in the Door-way of the Place where theſe Men were kept. We endeavoured to raiſe it, but perceiving no Signs of Life in it, we concluded the Ruffians had broke their Gaol, and murthered the old Gentleman, our Chamber-Fellow, and that this was his Body. The Thoughts of which threw us into a terrible Conſternation, eſpecially when we reflected, that we being Wanderers in a ſtrange Land, and under no ſmall Degree of Odium, might be held in Suſpicion of being acceſſary with them in ſo horrid a Crime, and, perhaps, be puniſhed as guilty of the Fact. Upon this Conſideration, I adviſed, that we ſhould go forthwith to the *Alcald* Major of the Town, and acquaint him with what had happen'd. We did ſo, and tho' it was in the Dead of Night, he roſe, and came himſelf along with us to the Priſon, but took care to be well guarded by his Officers; and as we went along, he highly commended our Care and Fidelity in this Affair. At our Return to the Priſon, we were very glad to find our old Friend, whom we had ſuppoſed to be dead, revived, though much bruiſed, and afflicted for the Loſs of his

Priſoners, who had made their Eſcape, and left their Chains and Shackles behind them, ſtrewed about in Pieces.

THE *Alcald* commanded ſtrict Search to be made after them, and the next Day they were found to have taken Sanctuary in a Church belonging to a Monaſtery of *Franciſcan* Friars here, who refuſed to deliver them up to Juſtice, ſaying, ſince they were fled thither, they were bound to ſhelter them from the Rigour of the Law. We thankfully acknowledged the good Providence, that had directed every Thing in this Matter, ſo as to free us from the leaſt Imputation of Confederacy with theſe vile Wretches, tho' we had before we came here, been obliged to travel ſome Way with them.

WHILST we ſtaid here, arrived Canoes frequently with *Indians* who dwelt on the other Side the Lake, and who brought with them Creatures like a *Guana*, or rather a Lizard, but as big as a Maſtiff Dog. Theſe are ſold in *Granada* at a great Price, and they that can afford to eat ſo delicately, are happy.

I have ate of them, and tho' their Look is not altogether inviting, yet when they are dreſs'd, they taſte better than any Fowl. Theſe *Indians* differ both in Features and Complection, from any other *Indians* I ever ſaw, and having Hair of an unuſual Length, are therefore commonly called the *Long-hair'd Indians.*

WHEN we had given over all Thoughts of getting away from hence by Shipping, I made it my Buſineſs to inquire out the beſt Way to go to *Nicoya*, and found that all People agreed, there was no avoiding the Mountains of *Nicaragua*; but, at the ſame time, they aſſured us, it was impoſſible to travel over them on Foot, and without Arms, on Account of the Tigers, and other Beaſts of Prey that ſwarmed there; however, as we had no Choice to make, we knew we muſt run all Hazards, and put it to the Venture. It had rained almoſt all the Time of our being here, wherefore, we knew it muſt be bad travelling; but having pick'd up what we could to help us on the Way, after a Stay of ten Days, we departed for

*Nicoya*. *Barnwell* was not able to travel with us, on Account of his Weakneſs.

HAVING got about two Leagues from *Granada*, we met with ſome *Indians*, who ſatisfy'd us we were going right, and a little farther, we overtook two others who were going our Way, with whom we aſſociated till they came to their Journey's End. Mr. *Baniſter* beginning to grow very ill, at this Time, we made haſte to a Range, where we got him ſome Milk, and procured what other Help we could towards his Recovery; but he growing worſe, in ſuch a Manner, as plainly ſhewed he would not ſoon be able to travel, and the poor People we were among, not being able to ſuſtain ſuch a Company as we together, we were conſtrained to leave him alone with them, till he ſhould be better, and have an Opportunity to follow us.

NOT far from hence is a large Savanna, which, by Reaſon of the Rains, was now quite overflowed; this we waded thro', tho' the Water reached up to our Shoulders, and tho' the Mud and Stench that aroſe from the

Bottom were enough to poiſon any Thing that had Life. We were almoſt a whole Day getting over this filthy Place, and then came to a Whigwam, where we found ſome *Indians*, who told us, we had taken the wrong Way, and wonder'd how we had been able to get over it. Theſe People were ſo far from helping us to Water to waſh ourſelves, that they could not give us any to drink, tho' we were in exceeding Want of it; however, we were glad to lie down to reſt in the naſty Pickle we were in.

BEFORE we ſat out in the Morning, they told us, we ſhould come to St. *Thomas*'s by Night, where we might get Plantains enough; accordingly, by Sun-ſet, we reached it, and found it to be the Country-Seat of a Prieſt, who was not there at that Time. We ſtaid, however, with his Servants two Days, expecting our Fellow-Traveller *Baniſter*, who did not come; all this Time it rained hard. The Houſe ſtands very pleaſantly among Coco and Plantain Walks, and abundance of Fruit-Trees.

On the third Day we departed from hence, and for a good Way met with nothing but Coco, Plantain, and ſeveral other Sorts of Fruit-Trees. Coco grows on ſmall Trees in great Pods, as big as Melons; ſome of which contain ſixty or eighty Kernels incloſed in white Skins, which Skins are taken off, and the Nuts thrown into Water, and thoſe that ſink, are counted good for Uſe, when dried by the Sun.

The next Place we came to, was a ſmall Village, where was an *Indian* Alcald, to whom we ſhewed our Paſs, and who uſed us in a very kind and obliging Manner, ordering us plenty of Chocolate, beſides whatever his Houſe afforded to eat; and moreover, promiſed to take care we ſhould have Proviſions to help us over the Mountains, which he ſaid, was a long, long Way, and where none but *Indians* durſt travel on Foot. After we had eaten, and drank pretty heartily, being very weary, we began to grow drowſy, and there not being Conveniency for ſo many as we to lodge in the Houſe, we went out into the Yard, and laid ourſelves down, under a little Covering of Boards, and there fell faſt aſleep. How long we lay thus, I can't ſay, but, at laſt, Mr. *Rounce* waked us with a Story, that he had ſeen an old Gentleman very richly dreſſed, carried along the Yard into the Houſe, whom he verily believed to be an *Engliſhman*; for that he ſhould call to him as he paſſed by, and ſay in *Engliſh*, How do you do, Countryman? But this, he ſaid, was not the only Reaſon he had neither to believe him ſuch; for that the firſt Moment he caſt his Eyes upon him, he knew his Face, and remembred he had been particularly acquainted with him, ſome Years before, in *England*. We ask'd him what Anſwer he made, he ſaid none; for that his Surprize was ſo great, he had not Power to open his Mouth. For my Part, as I had been aſleep all the while myſelf, and knew nothing of the Matter, I was apt to think, that he had been ſo too, and knew as little, but that he had dreamed the Story, and awaking ſuddenly out of his Sleep, imagined it to be Matter of Fact. But to be certain of the Thing, we got up, and went directly into the Houſe, and there found the old Gentleman in Reality, ſitting in a Sort of Chair. He was wrap'd up in a

Cloak, very richly imbroidered with Gold, but ſeemed to be ſuperannuated. We ſtood looking at him very ſteadfaſtly; but he ſaid not one Word, nor took the leaſt Notice of us, till Curioſity led me to ask him (in *Spaniſh*) if he was of *Old Spain*; upon which, he anſwer'd very quick, in *Engliſh*, that he was no *Spaniard*, but came from *London* many Years ago, and ſaid no more. I went on to ask him ſeveral other Queſtions, but he anſwer'd to none of them, and then the Alcald, and others, who were about him, deſir'd I would not talk to him any more, ſaying, Indeed he was our Countryman, but was now old and ſick, and not capable to anſwer; upon which I held my Peace, perceiving, they had no Mind any Diſcourſe ſhould paſs between us. By this time, Mr. *Rounce* had taken a thorough View of him, and was well ſatisfy'd, that he was the Man, he had imagined him to be, and then he told us, that his Name was *Edmund Underwood*; and that he had been Maſter of a Veſſel, and had lived at *Yarmouth*, where he knew both him and his Father very well, who was a Rope-maker. This Man, it ſeems, has been miſſing many

Years, as his Son informed Mr. *Rounce*, ſince our Arrival in *England*. We ſtaid here but one Night, and the next Morning took Leave of the Alcald, who gave us twelve Tamawlas of *Indian* Corn, and each of us two Reals in Coco, bidding us be ſure to go to the other Alcald at the old Town of *Nicaragua*, and get ſomething of him.

As we went along, we ſaw little Birds no bigger than a Graſhopper, of a whitiſh Colour, which, as they flew from Tree to Tree were hardly perceivable. In the Evening, we got to the Alcald of the old Town, and told him our Errand, who ſaid, he would do what he could for us, and for the preſent bad us go about the Town, and ask every one to give us ſomething towards helping us over the Mountains. We did ſo, and of ſome we got Plantains, and of others Jerk Beef, ſo that we preſently pick'd up as much as we were able to carry.

On the third Day of our Abode here, arrived three Friars, who were juſt come from over the Mountains of *Nicaragua*, on Mules, well guarded by armed *Indians*. When they heard we were going to travel over them on Foot, they endeavoured to diſſuade us from an Attempt, which, they ſaid, muſt prove our Ruin; for that if we had no Arms to defend us from the Tigers, we ſhould ſoon be devoured. They were in great Trouble about a Dog they very much valued, which they had loſt on the Mountains, and which they ſuppoſed to be torn in Pieces by the Tigers. Theſe Gentlemen gave us ſome Seegars to ſmoke, which they ſuppoſed would be very acceptable. Theſe are Leaves of Tobacco rolled up in ſuch Manner, that they ſerve both for a Pipe and Tobacco itſelf. Theſe the Ladies, as well as Gentlemen, are very fond of Smoking; but indeed, they know no other Way here, for there is no ſuch Thing as a Tobacco-Pipe throughout *New Spain*, but poor aukward Tools uſed by the Negroes and *Indians*.

THE Alcald, at whoſe Houſe we were at this Time, had got a large Ram, which being miſchievous, was kept ty'd up in a back Place, where we had never ſeen him. Now we were appointed to lie without the Houſe, under a Sort of a Shed, where hung two Hammocks. One Morning when we were juſt riſen, and thought nothing of the Matter, the Ram, who was broke looſe, and had got Sight of us, came running furiouſly at us, and, in the firſt Place, aſſaulted *John Ballmain*, getting him down, and butting at him with his Horns, with Might and Main. I ſeeing this, ran with Deſign to reſcue my Companion; upon which the Ram left him, and fell upon me with all his Force. Finding my Antagoniſt a little too ſtrong for me, the only Expedient I could think of to recover myſelf, was to dodge him round a Tree, where we both play'd our Parts with great Dexterity; but Fortune, which does not always favour the Politick, no more than the Brave, together with the Slipperineſs of the Place, occaſioned my Foot to ſlide, which brought me down, and by that Means gave the Enemy the Advantage over me, who had not the Generoſity to let me riſe, and fairly renew the Combat; but, in that Condition, fell on me ſo violently, that he not only bruiſed me extremely, but broke one of my Ribs before I could recover my Feet; however, as ſoon as I got on my Legs once again, I began to ſtudy

Revenge for the Injury, and whilſt I was looking round to ſee, if I could come at any Stick or Cudgel, Mr. *Rounce*, who had been gone on one Side, and knew nothing of this Fray, happen'd to come forward unwarily, and unprepared. Upon which, the Bravoe, fluſh'd with Succeſs, and being reſolv'd, as it ſeem'd, to puſh his Conqueſts to the utmoſt, now as vigorouſly attack'd him as he had before done us, which luckily gave me an Opportunity to fall upon him in the Rear; for I did not think myſelf bound in Honour to ſtand upon Ceremony, with one who had allowed me no Quarter. At laſt, I ſeized my Gentleman by the Horns, and pummelled him pretty heartily with my Fiſt on the Head and Noſe, till the latter ran down with Blood, upon which he began to find he had enough, and ſeemed inclin'd to retreat; but we reſolved not to let him come off ſo, and therefore two of us held him, while the other went and got Sticks, and then beat him till he was thoroughly humbled. By this Time came a Negroe, and ſome *Indian* Women that belonged to the Houſe, and led him away to be tied up, and he being well acquainted with them, ſubmitted patiently to their Diſcipline. This Ram was the only Sheep we ſaw throughout the Country, and I ſhould have had no Occaſion to have been ſorry, had we miſs'd the Sight of him. As to my own Part, tho' I laugh'd at the Rencounter as ſoon as it was over, and have often done ſo ſince, yet, in the main, I had no Cauſe to make a Jeſt of it; for I underwent a great deal of Pain on Account of my broken Rib, and particularly at the Time it was freſh, when we were obliged to travel for many Days, over thoſe deſperate Mountains of *Nicaragua.* The Alcald and his Wife were much concerned when they ſaw me ſo bruis'd, and applied what Plaiſters and Remedies they knew of to the Parts affected.

WE had now waited here ſix Days in Expectation that our Fellow-Traveller *Baniſter* would overtake us, but finding he did not come, we began to give him over for loſt, and ſo agreed to wait no longer. Accordingly the next Morning we ſat out, after paying our Reſpects to the Alcald, and his Family, who directed us the Way we ſhould take. This is the pleaſanteſt and moſt fruitful Part of the Country, that we ſaw between the watery Savanna, and the Foot of the Mountains.

We ſpent moſt of this Day in travelling through a Wood, where was Variety of Fruit, and at laſt came to a great River which we croſſed, and had not gone above a Musket-Shot, before we met with an old Range, which, as Night was approaching, proved a great Conveniency for us to lie in; wherefore, we went directly to ſeek for Wood, and then made a good Fire, not forgetting to fill our Calabaſhes with Water. This Night there happen'd ſuch a terrible Storm of Wind, Thunder, Lightning, and Rain, that what with the hidoius Yelling of wild Beaſts, and the falling of huge Trees, occaſioned by the Storm, a Man would have thought himſelf in another World; however, by Morning the Storm ceaſed, but the Rain continued as much as ever, ſo that there was no travelling for us. Our greateſt Concern now was, that if this Weather held, our Proviſions would be all ſpent, before we came to the Mountains. We had two Sorts of Money, one of Plate, and the other of Coco. I told my Companions, that I would put my Coco Money to ſuch an Uſe, as would ſtand me in more Stead at preſent, than all the Plate the *Indies* could produce, which was, I ſaid, to ſave my Proviſions; and to convince them of what I ſaid, I went and got three Stones, one of which I put into the Fire, and made it red Hot, and then roaſted my Coco Nuts thereon; which done, I ground them, between the other two Stones, till I had worked 'em up into a Paſte, and having contrived to boil Water in a Calabaſh, which is but a thin Shell, and having got a Mull made of two or three Sticks, which ſerved very well for the Purpoſe, I made as good Chocolate as a Man would deſire to drink. Then all Hands went to work, and did after the ſame Manner; ſo that, in this Method, we found a double Conveniency, inamuch as we were thereby comfortably regaled, and at the ſame time eaſed of a troubleſome Luggage, which would have proved too weighty for us; whereas, by continuing this Practice, it leſſen'd by Degrees, and our Money was no Burthen to us.

After this, we went and waſhed ourſelves at the River, near which were Numbers of Monkies; one we took Notice of in particular, a She-Monkey, that had three young ones, one of which clung about her Neck, and the other two ſhe hugged in each Arm one, as a Woman would hold two Children. With theſe ſhe ſwang from Tree to Tree by her Tail, and at laſt dropt from a very high Tree to a low one, without making the leaſt Uſe of her fore Paws. Towards Night, we employed our Time in gathering Wood to keep up our Fire, which was highly neceſſary whilſt we ſtaid here to reſt ourſelves. At this time we met with a Dog, that came and ſtood cloſe by us, which made us expect preſently to ſee ſome *Indians*, but none came; however, we deſir'd nothing more than that the Dog might ſtay, and keep us Company over the Mountains. We gave him ſuch Victuals as we could beſt ſpare, and the poor Beaſt fawn'd, and ſeemed well content to be with us. Now what makes this Accident remarkable, is, that we had often coveted only to have a Dog to go with us over the Mountains, believing he might prove a good

Guard, or at leaſt alarm us, in caſe of any approaching Danger. We muſt have been ſtupid not to have admired the Care Providence had of us in this particular.

THE Weather proving fair next Day, we conſented to get as near the Mountains as we could, and with that Intent ſet out with our Dog. After wading through ſeveral very bad Savanna's, up to our Middles in Water, about Sun-ſet we reached the Foot of the Mountains, where we took up our Abode for that Night, and the next Morning began to aſcend one of them; but, by Noon, we found our Proviſion was grown burthenſom to us, wherefore, to eaſe ourſelves ſomewhat of the Weight, we ſat down and filled our Bellies, not forgetting our Dog, and after that divided every Man his Share to carry himſelf.

THIS Mountain is all over full of Holes and deep Cracks, ſo that almoſt every Step we took, we ſunk up to our Middles, tho' as near as we could, we followed the Tracks of Mules Feet. At length having got down this Mountain, we came to a River which ran between the Mountains, and was very wide and muddy. This we were obliged to wade thro', tho' as we afterward found by Experience, it was as full of Holes at the Bottom as the Mountain we had juſt paſs'd, and as we could have no Marks here to guide our Feet by, I concluded, we ſhould all periſh before we got out of it. We were ſeveral Hours labouring with great Difficulty, up to our Necks in Water, and could ſee no End to it, nor ſo much as find a Reſting-place, no not for a Moment; for the Mountains on each Side of us, were exceeding, high and ſteep as a Houſe-ſide; however, Providence ſupported us, till at laſt we found out a Paſſage, which led us up between the Mountains.

WE aſcended one of them directly, weary as we were, and on the Top thereof found a plain clear Spot of Ground; from whence we ſaw the burning Mountain of *Bombaco*, which was not far from us. That Mountain voids great Quantity of ſulphureous Matter, and there alſo is found much Pumice-Stone. We believed we could not meet with a better Place than this, to take up our Night's Lodging at; wherefore we made up a blazing Fire, that we might ſit down and reſt us, for ſleep we durſt not, for fear of the Tigers. And now our Dog proved of real Service to us; for nothing could ſtir, but he would bark and roar furiouſly, which gave us Notice to ſtand upon our Defence, with Fire-brands in our Hands. Thus, in ſhort, we paſſed our Nights in Watching and ceaſeleſs Terror, and our Days in Toil and unſpeakable Labour, and equal Hazard; and thus we went on from Mountain to Mountain, till we had paſſed the whole Chain of them; but many times, by ſuch Ways and Means, as might ſeem incredible, if related, at leaſt, to *Europeans*, for no *European* ever travelled this Country before us, in the Manner that we did. Sometimes, we were obliged to aſcend and deſcend the Mountains by Roads or Paths, which were little more than mere Edges of Land, with ſuch prodigious Precipices on each Side, that the leaſt Slip or Turn of our Feet, would have carried us where we ſhould never more have been ſeen, and very often Mules with their Burthens, if the Ground proves ſlippery, are loſt this Way, tho'

tho' they are the moſt ſure-footed Creatures in the World. At other times, when we were not on theſe narrow Ways we were continually alarmed with Tigers, Panthers, Wolves, *&c.* as well by Day as by Night. And when we had not Fire to defend ourſelves againſt them, (and had we been Maſters of any Arms before, we could not have burthen'd ourſelves with the Carriage of them at this Time) thoſe Creatures would often ſtand us at ſome Diſtance, and ſtare at us as in Amaze; we found by Experience, that if we turned off haſtily to go from them, they would ſteal after us in a lurking Manner, which ſhewed, they only waited their own Time to ſeize us; but, if we turn'd ſuddenly and faced them boldly, or advanced towards them, they would ſeem ſurprized, and look full in our Faces for ſome Time; and then, as tho' not willing to encounter us Face to Face, would make off as hard as they could drive. When we had found out this Way of Dealing with them, it much abated our Fears; but we often pity'd our poor Dog, who was ſo jaded and weary'd out, that he could ſcarcely drag his Legs after him; but, for our own Parts, what we endured is inexpreſſible; and certain it is, that could we have been truly ſenſible of what theſe Mountains really were, before we undertook to go over them, we ſhould have been ſo far from attempting it, that to have been made Lords and Maſters of the Country, with all the Riches contained therein, would not have been ſufficient to bribe us to ſuch an Undertaking; but every Man of us, would have rather choſe to ſit down with the *Indians*, as contentedly as he could, and have ſpent his whole Life after their wild and uncomfortable Manner. True it is, indeed, that both *Spaniards* and *Indians*, had often warned us, that it would be impracticable for us to travel over theſe Mountains, but we vainly imagined, we ſhould not meet with the terrible Bugbears they repreſented to us; and as the old Proverb has it, We fancied they made Mountains of Molehills.

But not to trouble the Reader with a farther Account of the Particulars of this melancholy Part of our Journey, I ſhall only ſay, that with infinite Toil and Danger, and by the Aſſiſtance of God Almighty, we overcame all Difficulty, and at laſt got clear of the diſmal and inhoſpitable Mountains of *Nicaragua*, and paſſed by the Side of a Savanna, on a riſing Ground, where were two Rakes of Mules grazing.

THESE were going over the Mountains, but had been reſting here two or three Days, before they undertook the painful Journey we ſo much complain of. I asked the *Indians* with them, how far it was to any Inhabitants? who ſaid, there were very few in this Part of the Country, and but only here and there a Range, ſome ten, and ſome twenty Leagues diſtant from each other, but that there was one which we might get to before Night.

WE were, at this Time, as deſtitute of Cloathing as ever, for tho' we had all got Drawers ſoon after we left St. *Michael's*, yet, as they were of a poor thin Stuff, they ſoon wore to Tatters; ſo that now we had ſcarcely a Rag of them left to cover our Nakedneſs. We ſpent the whole Day in Search of this Range, but to no Purpoſe. Night drawing on, and we being very weary, my Companions propoſed, that we ſhould lay us down where we were, and reſt till Morning; but my Advice was to go on in Search of Harbour, whilſt the Moon continued to ſhine, which they at laſt agreed to, tho' indeed we were ſo exceedingly fatigued, that we thought ourſelves fit only to lie down and die. Towards the Setting of the Moon, a terrible Storm of Thunder, Lightning, and Rain came on; at which Time, we were on an open Savanna, where was no Shelter, except here and there a few ſhrubby Trees; ſome of which we crept under, having firſt made a little Fire of ſuch bruſhy Wood as we could get, which the Storm ſoon extinguiſhed, and thus we lay till Morning, when we found a Range with two *Indians*, who ſeeing our deplorable Condition, made us a good Fire, and gave us hot Milk, which was ſuch a Refreſhment as we had not met with for many Days paſt. This Range is appointed purpoſely for the Relief of Travellers, and belongs to a Company of Friars, who keep it always well ſtored with Jerked Beef and Milk. Now this is the Method they take to milk their Cows, as well here as in other Parts of this Country; they go into the Savanna's and catch young Calves, which they bring home and incloſe in a Pen, raiſed high on Purpoſe to preſerve them from Tigers, and other Beaſts of Prey, but leave one Place open for the Cows to get in, who will not fail to come in the Night, and ſuckle them. In the Morning they drive them out, and tie a Calf to the fore Leg of each Cow, and whilſt ſhe is licking her young one, they milk her; but they make little other Uſe of the Milk, than to get the Cream, which they keep in Calabaſhes to eat with their Plantains; ſo that, if we happened to come any where, when they were milking, they never denied us as much as we could drink. Theſe *Indians* told us, we might get to *Nicoya* in ten or fifteen Days, and at parting, gave us as much Jerk Beef as we were willing to have. This Meat is in long Slips, and ſo dry'd by the Sun to make it keep, that it is hard and inſipid as a Stick; whenever we dreſſed afterward any of it, we were forced to maſh it between two Stones, otherwiſe we could never have ate it.

NOT far from hence is a great River, which we were three Days endeavouring to croſs, but in vain, till the fourth. On the other Side of this River is a great Range, called St. *Domingo*, where we found a Negroe Man and Woman, who, upon our telling them our Country, profeſs'd they loved the *Engliſh* well, but not the *Spaniards* ; and indeed, we found the good Effects of this Diſpoſition in them, for they behaved wonderfully kind and friendly to us. We ſtaid with them one Night, and in the Morning, they directed us to a Place called St. *Thomas*'s, where they ſaid lived a *Spaniard*, who was a good Man.

BY the Way we ſaw a Creature haſting towards us, ſomewhat reſembling a Bear, but very crooked, and of a ſandy Colour ; and believing he had a miſchievous Deſign upon us, we made ſhift to kill it with our Sticks. In the Evening we got to St. *Thomas*'s, and met with the *Spaniſh* Gentleman, who fully anſwer'd the good Character given him by the Negroes. Upon hearing our Diſtreſs, he preſently order'd his *Indians* to broil ſome freſh Beef for us after our own Way, and to make us ſome Turtillias, at the ſame time, making us the Offer of ſtaying with them as long as we pleas'd; and as a farther Mark of his Goodneſs and Charity, he promiſed us, that whenever we left him, we ſhould not go away empty of Proviſions. We ſtaid here two Days, and by that Time were a little reſted; but leſt we ſhould miſs of a Bark at *Nicoya*, bound for *Panama*, we thought it beſt to ſet out from hence, and accordingly took Leave of our kind Benefactor with many Thanks. This Day we paſſed by a Range, but could ſee no one near it: This Range was open every Way, it being nothing but a Roof made of Cane, cover'd with Leaves, and ſupported with four ſmall Props. We went on till we came to the great Gulf of *Herradura*, wherein are many Iſlands. As we found there was no Way for us to croſs this Gulf, we reſolved to return to the open Range, there to ſit a while, and conſider what Courſe we ſhould take; but at our coming thither, we found an *Indian* Man, who, after a while, put us in the right Way, and by Sun-ſet we got to two Whigwams that were inhabited. Here we were informed, that a Countryman of ours was, at this Time, in one of theſe Whigwams, who was come hither with ſome *Indians* from *Granada*. This proved to be *Robert Barnwell*, whom we found by the Lake of *Nicaragua*, near that Town; and who, at our Departure from thence, was in ſo feeble a State of Body, that he was not able to undertake the Journey with us. He told us, that after he had recover'd a little Strength, he met with an Opportunity to follow us, with ſome *Indians*, who were to travel this Way, and that he had been endeavouring with them to get over the great River, which vents itſelf into the Gulf of *Herradura*, but that the Current being very rapid, he ſhould undoubtedly have been drowned, had they not ſaved him; and that afterward, fearing he ſhould be farther troubleſome to them, they brought him back to this Place, where they had left him, and were now gone on by themſelves; ſo that having loſt his Guides, he had given over all Thoughts of ever ſeeing us more, little imagining, that this unlucky Accident, as it ſeemed to be, ſhould prove the Means of what he ſo much deſired; and this ſhews how difficult it is to judge, what will, or what will not be for our Good; what we dread the Conſequence of moſt, often proves moſt for our Advantage; as on the contrary, what we proſecute with Eagerneſs, and the greateſt Care and Induſtry, proves often, upon the Upſhot, to be what we ought of all Things to have avoided. Here we lay one Night, but the Place was ſo over-run with Vermine, that it was impoſſible to ſit ſtill, or reſt one Moment all the Time. The *Indians* themſelves lie under Pavillions, on Places made of Cane, raiſed two Foot from the Ground, and ſo cloſely wrought, that even a Muskitoe cannot get at them.

AT Day-break next Morning we departed from hence, with our Friend *Barnwell*, and after taking ſome Pains to find out where it was eaſieſt to croſs the River, we got over it, and came on a Savanna, where we ſaw great Numbers of large Wolves. By Evening we got to a Range, where we ſtaid all Night, but no Sleep could we get in this Part of the Country, becauſe of the Vermine. The next Day, we came among great Droves of wild Cattle, which the *Indians*, who inhabit hereabout, kill only for their Hides and Tallow, leaving the Carcaſſes on the Ground, which are ſoon devoured by a Sort of Carrion-Crows, as big as our Geeſe. There is a Law here, which makes it Death, for any *Indian*, or other Perſon, to deſtroy one of theſe Crows ; for which no Reaſon can be given, unleſs they are reckoned a Means of keeping off peſtilential Diſtempers, by devouring up the Carcaſſes, which otherwiſe might lie, and putrify, and ſo infect the Air.

As we went on, we gather'd a Fruit ſomething like a Plumb, but very yellow, which grew on Stalks about two Foot high. Having obſerved the wild Hogs to be very fond of this Fruit, we made no Scruple to eat freely of it, and found it to have a pleaſant luſcious Taſte; but ſuch was the Effect it had on us, that our Mouths and Throats were thereby ſo ſwelled and inflamed, that we could neither eat nor drink for two Days after. At Sun-ſet we met with ſome *Indians*, who were killing Cattle, of whom we might have had Beef enough, could we have eat it; however, we got ſome to carry along with us, and the next Day they directed us to go over certain Mountains, whoſe Tops (they told us as a Sign to know them by) we could not ſee, and then they ſaid, we ſhould get to *Nicoya* in two or three Days.

These Mountains we paſſed in two Days, but were all the Way intolerably plagued with a filthy Kind of Vermine, like a Bug, which faſten'd on us in Swarms, and ſo faſtened that we could not ſcrape them off with our Knife. We had often been annoy'd with this Sort of Inſect before, but not to this Degree, and had it not been for the *Indians*, who would pick them off us, they would have eaten into our Fleſh, and could never have been got out, as they told us.

On the third Day we arrived at *Nicoya*, where after we had reſted ourſelves awhile, we went to the Alcald Major, and ſhewed him our Paſs; who ſtraitways inquired how we came into this Country? I told him, and gave him an Account of our Travels, as punctually as I could remember; and, ſaid I, we are come hither in Expectation of finding a Bark bound for *Panama*; but he aſſured us here was none at preſent, nor did he know when any would arrive from thence, and that this being the Seaſon of Rains and Storms, he did not expect any till better Weather; but that we might depend on going by the firſt Opportunity that offered, and this was as much as we could expect. He then order'd an *Indian* to ſhew us to the Covilda, which is a Houſe he has on Purpoſe to entertain Strangers in, and then ſent us ſome boil'd Beef, and every Man a Turtillia, and ſoon after came himſelf, and bid us eat heartily, ſaying, he had a great Eſteem for the *Engliſh*, and ſpoke very complaiſantly of our Nation; aſſuring us, at the ſame time, that we ſhould not want Victuals, or any Thing in his Power, as long as we ſtaid with him.

We had been here two Days, when he ſent for the *Indian* Alcalds, who governed two adjacent Villages, and gave them Charge to entertain us alternately every Day; but, we ſuppoſed, this was done only to try, either their Obedience to his Commands, or to ſee how charitable they would be to us; for he ſent us no more than once to them, and then we were entertained very civilly. We found the Table ſet out in great Order, the Table-cloth being a large green Leaf about twelve Foot long, and five Foot broad. This Leaf grows on a Stalk, about fifteen or twenty Foot high, which bears but one Leaf at a Time, and that on the very Top. Then we were ſerved every Man, with ſome Beef and a Tomala; and after that, they brought us Fruit of ſeveral Sorts, as ripe Plantains, and Sopotoes, which are a very delicious Fruit. After Dinner we returned to the Alcald, and gave him an Account of the good Reception we had met with, who was well pleaſed to find his Orders ſo cheerfully obeyed. All the Alcalds Majors we had met with hitherto were *Spaniards*, but this Gentleman was born in *Britany* in *France*, and his Name is *Michael de Boyce* or *du Bois*; he keeps an *Indian* Woman, the Daughter of an Alcald at *Coſtarica*, (whether ſhe be his Wife, or not, I can't tell) by whom he has one Child, and it would be the Heighth of Ingratitude, not to own, that ſhe, as well as himſelf, was extreamly kind to us, during our whole Stay with them. The ſhort Account I have given of this Gentleman, may be of ſome Satisfaction to his Brother, who (as he told us himſelf) is a Merchant in *London.*

AT this time Mr. *Rounce* fell ill again, but was uſed with greater Care and Tenderneſs, than could well have been hoped for by People in our Circumſtances. Having ſpoken of the chief Magiſtrate of this Town, and of his Generoſity towards us, I will now give ſome Account of the Town itſelf, and likewiſe of its Inhabitants.

*NICOYA* is ſituated in a Valley, ſurrounded by very high Mountains, ſo that there is no coming at it, without paſſing ſome of them; yet no Place affords a more delightful Proſpect, or is kept in greater Order and Neatneſs. The *Indians* ſuffer nothing to grow near it, except Fruit-Trees, for fear of harbouring Vermine; and this Method has ſo good an Effect, that there is not ſo much as a Muſkitoe to be ſeen, or felt in the whole Town, tho' the Mountains above it are covered with Woods. As to the People, they are of ſo quiet and peaceable a Diſpoſition, and ſo free from Noiſe and Tumult, that a Man might be here whole Days or Weeks, and were it not for ſeeing them paſs by him, now and then, in the Street, or at their Houſes, he would not believe there was an Inhabitant in the Town. Tho' we were here ſix Weeks, and often went to their Houſes, and were very converſant with them, I never heard any of them quarrel, or ſo much as diſpute with one another, but every one ſeemed calm and eaſy, and much inclined to adhere to each other's Advice. They would often come out on Moon-light Nights, and divert themſelves by ſinging and dancing to their Wind Muſick, which is ſoft, and not unpleaſant. They would frequently ask us to ſing and dance with them, which we ſometimes did after our Manner, to humour them, and they would laugh heartily at us, and ſeem very deſirous to know the Words as they were uttered in the Songs. The Women would often look on us, wondring at the Whiteneſs of our Skins (tho' we are none of the faireſt, and at that Time tann'd like Gypſies) and would ask us in great Simplicity,

plicity, if our Women had Skins as white as we; but when we told them, how far they exceeded us in Complection and Perſons, they thought it ſtrange indeed.

WHEN the Women lye-in here, they keep up very cloſe for ſome Days, and are not ſeen by any. Now their Manner of rearing their Children, is to let them crawl about on the Ground on their Hands and Knees, till they are able to riſe of themſeves, and while they are young, their Parents take no Pains to teach or inſtruct them in any Thing, tho' they are as great Lovers of their Children as any People in the World. Inſtead of Rattles, Dolls, Tops, and Balls, and ſuch other Things as our Children are wont to play with, theſe People give their Children the Heads, Tails, and Paws of wild Beaſts to divert them; and this they do, I ſuppoſe, on Purpoſe to uſe them to thoſe Creatures by degrees, knowing they will, in the Courſe of their Lives have Occaſion not to be afraid of encountring them. They are a very prudent and chaſte People, and have ſo great a Regard to Decency and modeſt Behaviour, that in all the Time we were here, I never ſaw a Man ſo much as kiſs the Lips of a Woman.

We had been here nineteen Days, when our Fellow-Traveller *Baniſter* came into this Town. Providence had ſo order'd it, that when he was recovered a little from his Illneſs, he met with ſome *Indians*, who were going over the Mountains of *Nicaragua*, with a Rake of Mules to *Coſtarica*. They finding him to be weak, and left alone to lament his Misfortunes, had the Charity and good Nature, to take him with them on a Mule, not doubting, but they ſhould meet with us at *Nicoya*, as well knowing we could get no nearer to *Panama* by Land; becauſe, all the Way between here and there, is very mountainous, and but thinly inhabited. We were much pleaſed to have our old Friend with us once again, whom we feared we ſhould never more have ſeen. How many times had we wiſhed to know how his Caſe ſtood? and how often did we deſpair of ſo much as once hearing, whether he was dead or alive? but now our Satisfaction was general,

neral, inaſmuch as we were all ſix met together again.

At this Time was held a great Cantico among the *Indians*, after the Manner we deſcribed at St. *Michael*'s; only I ſhall take Notice, that when ſuch publick Feſtivals are kept here, they will carry their Muſick into the Churches, and dance in their Maſquerade Habits, before the Image of the *Virgin*, by way of doing her Honour: And now I am ſpeaking of their Churches, it may not be improper to give a ſhort Account of their Manner of burying their Dead here; They lay the Corps on a Sort of Bier, dreſſed up, and adorned with Flowers of various Kinds, or whatever the Deceaſed liked beſt when living; then the Body is carried on four Mens Shoulders (being preceded by many playing on Inſtruments of Muſick) towards the Church, wherein it is to be interr'd, and is followed by all the neighbouring *Indians* round about, ſinging Hymns in Praiſe of the Dead; when it is laid in the Grave, it is cover'd with a Compoſition reſembling Lime; the chief Ingredient whereof, is the Dung of certain Birds, which will conſume it in a very ſhort Time. If there be a Prieſt, in or near the Place, where the Perſon dies, he performs the Funeral Ceremony; if not, it is done by the Company before the Image of the Bleſſed *Virgin*, to which they pay great Homage, and believe that will do as well.

WHILST we ſtaid in this Town, we were free from Annoyances of any Sort, except from a Kind of Bird like a Batt, but bigger, and with a long Tail, which conſtantly, as we ſlept o' Nights, would bite little Pieces of Fleſh from us, and particularly from our Feet.

HAVING now been at *Nicoya* ſix Weeks, the Alcald Major acquainted us, that there was a *Spaniſh* Gentleman come from *Wattemall* to *Alberoy*, which was but three or four Days Journey from hence, and that he was going to *Pueblo Nuevo*, which is not above one hundred Leagues on that ſide *Panama*, and that he went with one Canoe and a *Piragua*; by which means, we that were in Health might get a Paſſage, for that he had treated with him on that Score; but that

Mr. *Rounce*, who ſtill continued very bad, muſt ſtay till another Opportunity offered. All our Men, except my ſelf, had been very ill while we were here, and all but he were now grown better. The next Day the Alcald ſent for the reſt of us to his Houſe, and after giving us ſome Proviſion and Tobacco, took his Leave of us, in a very courteous Manner, and after we had returned him our humble Thanks, for all the many kind Favours he had beſtowed on us, we ſet out for the River, where we were to embark.

WE were three Days travelling over high and ſteep Mountains, and ſaw but three Whigwams by the Way; after which, we waded over a Savanna up to our Middles in Water, and at the End of four Days arrived at *Alberoy*, where we found the *Spaniſh* Gentleman, whoſe Name was *Quintus Cataline*, and his *Indians* who were making ready the Craft; but the Sails being a little out of Repair, I undertook the next Day to mend them. When all Things were ready, and our Proviſion laid in, which was Jerked Beef and *Indian* Corn, *Baniſter*, *Ballmain*, and *Holland* were appointed to go in the Piragua, and *Barnwell* and my ſelf in the little Canoe; but before we ſet ſail, our three Comrades, who were to have gone in the Piragua, fell ſick again; upon which Account *Cataline* was conſtrained to leave them at *Alberoy*, and ſend Notice thereof to the Alcald of *Nicoya*, that he might take care of them.

In the Month of *October*, we ſet ſail from *Alberoy*, in our little Canoe, with five *Indians* to aſſiſt us, and were to go in her above three hundred Leagues, in Company with the Piragua. In three Days we ſail'd down the River, called *Tauro* or *Bulls*, wherein we often ſaw Alligators above thirty Foot long, and then landed on the Iſland of *Chira*, where we waited for a Wind to carry us over the Gulf of *Salines*. While we ſtaid on this Iſland, which was three Days, we built ourſelves Ranges, not knowing when the Wind might change; ſometimes indeed, we went in our Canoe to another Iſland, not far off called *Covalla*, to get Plantains, and Pearl Oiſters, which as we had but little Corn were our chief Support for ſome Time.

Having roaſted a ſufficient Quantity of Beef and Plantains, while on the Iſland, to be in Readineſs to take with us, when the Wind ſhould ſerve; and on the fourth Day the Wind proving fair, we ſet ſail in order to croſs the Gulf, which is fourteen Leagues broad. Every Man took care of his own Proviſion, and we had every one a Hide to lie on; but when it rain'd, we made a Tilt of our Hides, and by that Means kept ourſelves dry.

Now when we thought ourſelves in a fair Way of getting out of our Misfortunes, and were comparing the Happineſs of our Condition, with that of our poor Countrymen we had left ſick at *Alberoy*, an Accident befel us, which ſoon made us think ourſelves the moſt miſerable Men in the World. The very firſt Night we left the Iſland of *Chira*, began a Storm which laſted five Days ſucceſſively; we ſoon loſt Sight of the Piragua, and were all that while toſſed about in our little Canoe, and could ſee no Land. Having no Compaſs to ſteer our Courſe by, and at laſt not a Drop of Water left to drink, our Circumſtance was truly deplorable;

plorable; but on the ſixth Day, at Sunriſe, the Weather proved calm, and then the *Indians* asked me what they ſhould do. I told them, if they would paddle heartily, we ſhould find Land, which I knew we could not fail of, if we made to the Northward, for the Land lay Eaſt and Weſt, and the Wind was about South Eaſt. They followed my Directions, and the next Day we diſcovered Land, which the *Indians* ſaid was *Point Mala*, which is a Reef of Rocks running out three Leagues into the Sea; and if we could but get about this, then they ſaid we ſhould find a ſandy Beak, which ran on forty Leagues together, where we might come to a * Killet every Night; and withal, that we might get plenty of Water whenever we pleaſed, which as much as any Thing induced us to uſe our utmoſt Endeavour to weather this bad Point; but in the very firſt Attempt we were fruſtrated, the Wind beginning to blow ſo hard, that we were obliged to deſiſt from our Enterprize, and by this one Effort, we ſaw too plainly into the Difficulties attending ſuch an Undertaking to endeavour a ſecond, if we could poſſibly avoid it; wherefore, we reſolved to go back again about ten or fifteen Leagues, to a Place called the *Mantooſe*, where were no Inhabitants, but a good Harbour for our Canoe; there we went on Shore, and made a good Fire to dry ourſelves, and what Things we had with us; for we were all as wet, as if we had been drenched in the Sea, and our Beef and Corn were almoſt ſpoiled with the ſalt Water.

---

* A Killet is in the Nature of an Anchor, but made of Wood.

WE had two Pettocoes of Cotton Thread in the Canoe, which the *Indians* were to dye for the Governor of *Leon*, with a certain Fiſh found on the Rocks, which dye it of a very fine Purple, and this Work they went about, while *Barnwell* and I ſtaid on Shore to reſt us. They make uſe of no Canoe or other Veſſel to convey themſelves off to the Rocks, but tie up a Quarter of a Pound, or ſome ſuch Quantity of Thread in their Hair, and fix a Piece of light Wood croſs their Breaſts to keep their Heads above Water, and ſo ſwim off to them; this they do, becauſe no Veſſel can live among them. Some of theſe Rocks lie half a Mile or a Mile from the Shore, and the *Indians* can never reſt on them half an Hour together for the Breaking of the Sea, which waſhes them off continually, but then they will lie and float on the Top of the Waves like ſo many Corks, without receiving the leaſt Damage. Now the Method uſed to die the Thread is only this, they take the Shell off the Rock where it ſticks very faſt, and rub it gently on the Thread, and then lay it down again where they found it, with great Care, for they are very cautious of killing the purple Fiſh. If the Weather proves fair, they will dye their Thread in one Tide, of as fine a Purple as ever was ſeen, and what will never fade. The *Spaniards* call it *Helo Morado*, the *lovely* Colour, and I have ſeen the Thread ſold among them for twelve Pieces of Eight a Pound, which are twelve Crowns *Engliſh* Money.

WE had now been on Shore four Days waiting for fair Weather, and on the Morning of the fifth, I waked and miſſed three of our *Indians*; upon which, I called out to the *Indian* Patron, or Pilot, who was aſleep, and asked him, if he knew any Thing of the three that were miſſing; He looked about, and ſeeing their Bows, Arrows, Nets, and Calabaſhes gone, cried out, that they were *houday*, that is, run away. Then he bewailed himſelf grievouſly, that now there were but two *Indians* and we two *Engliſhmen* left, we ſhould not be able to manage the Canoe; but I told him, we had no Way left but to uſe our Endeavours, and that if we got our Things ſpeedily into the Canoe, and beſtirred ourſelves heartily, we might poſſibly come up with the Piragua. This Advice was approved, and we went ſtraitways to Work, and filled up our little Veſſel, and then ſailed away as faſt as the Wind would carry us; but inſtead of coming up with the Piragua, we fell foul of *Punta Mala* again, and there our Project ended, but not without our trying many Experiments to weather it, which all proved ineffectual; ſo that now we were forced to get on Shore, at a Place called the *Legator*, where we found a Range, but no People. We ſtaid here three Days, in which Time, my Countryman *Barnwell*, and one of the *Indians*, fell ſick; upon which, we found ourſelves under a Neceſſity of returning back to *Nicoya*, in order to get more *Indians* to our Aſſiſtance. We made ſhift to get back to *Alberoy* in our Canoe, where we left it, and were five Days after travelling from thence to *Nicoya*; for the Savanna's were ſo overflowed by this time, that when we were not ſcrambling up and down, we were all the while Breaſt high in Water.

THE *Nicoyans* were greatly ſurprized to ſee us enter their Town a ſecond Time, imagining, we had ere now got to *Pueblo Nuevo*, and little expecting ever to ſee us again; but as our Buſineſs was with the Alcald Major only, we went directly to him, and in the firſt Place, gave him an Account of our Misfortunes in the Canoe, at which he ſeemed much concerned; and when we told him, how the three *Indians* had deſerted us in the Midſt of our Trouble, he flew into a violent Rage, vowing, that if ever he catched them, he would have them hang'd for their Infidelity. After this, my chief Concern was to know how my four Countrymen fared, whom I ſuppoſed to be under the Alcald's Care, wherefore, when he had recovered a little from his Paſſion, I inquir'd after them, but he told me, they were not with him; for that, as ſoon as they were able to travel, he had an Opportunity of ſending them all together in a Bark to *Panama*, and that he wiſhed we had been ſo fortunate as to have ſtaid and gone along with them, for that he did not know when he might meet with ſuch another Conveniency; but that, if we were willing to ſet out again in the Manner we did before, he would order more *Indians* to go with us. We gladly accepted the Offer, and ſo reſolved to wait till we could have Things in Readineſs for our ſecond Voyage.

THE *Indian* Woman, who was Wife or Miſtreſs to the Alcald Major, was alſo much concerned, when ſhe heard of our late Miſfortunes. She had been a good Benefactreſs to me all the Time of our being here before, and often gave me comfortable Things for my Companions that were ſick, with whom it muſt have gone much harder than it did, had it not been for her. She was, as I ſaid before, the Daughter of an *Indian* Alcald at *Coſtarica*, and had a Siſter, who was a handſom young Woman, and a good Fortune; and when I was in this Town before, ſhe had frequently urged me to ſettle here, and would be often talking in high Commendation of this young Woman her Siſter; and in ſhort, gave many Hints, that ſhe ſhould be well pleaſed to have me marry her; but I always turned a deaf Ear to ſuch Diſcourſes. She now did me the Honour to make me the Offer of being her Brother-in-Law, in Terms too plain to admit of any Evaſion; and as the Propoſal was not diſadvantageous to one in my Circumſtances, and made by one from whom I had received many Favours, I knew not how to behave in the Affair, nor what Anſwer to give. The only Way I could think of, to come off without giving Offence, was to tell her, that as I could not foreſee ſo great a Bleſſing was in Store for me, I had been ſo unhappy as to put myſelf out of the Capacity of receiving it, and that as I had actually left a Wife and Children in *England*, I, upon that Account, was bound by the Chriſtian Church, not to enter into other Engagements of that Nature; which, I hoped, would ſufficiently plead my

Excuſe to the young Lady, whoſe Merits were far beyond my Hopes, had I had the Liberty of Choice. She ſeemed ſatisfied with this Anſwer, and continued as much my Friend as ever.

I WAS not ſo vain as to think, that this Offer was made me through any particular Liking to my Perſon; but it is well known, the *Indian* Women are very fond of marrying White Men; and it is to be obſerved, that all our Men except myſelf were ſick at the Time of the Propoſal. After a Stay of ſix Days, this ſecond Time of our being here, the Alcald Major ordered the *Indians* whom he had appointed to go with us, to get Mules ready to carry us down to *Alberoy*, it being impoſſible to travel on Foot, the Savanna's were ſo overflowed; which done we took Leave once more of the Alcald and his Lady, and ſet out for *Alberoy*, where we arrived in five Days; but had the Miſfortune (after a Storm of Thunder and Rain) to loſe an *Indian* by the Way, in croſſing a Run of Water, which became ſo rapid by the Falls from the Mountains, that we could neither ſave him, nor the Mule he rode on.

THE next Day after we came to *Alberoy*, we embarked in our little Canoe, with five *Indians*, and ſuch Proviſion as the Alcald Major had again furniſhed us with, and in ſix Days afterwards got about thoſe dangerous Rocks of *Point Mala*, which we had endeavoured to do four times before, but could not accompliſh. Then we ſail'd, or, when the Weather prov'd calm, paddled along Shore, and were ſometimes two or three, and ſometimes four or five Days, before we could come to a Harbour; but when we did, we went on Shore and made a Fire, and ſet up a Whigwam, where the *Indians* would leave us to take care of the Canoe, while they went to the Woods to hunt for Proviſion. Sometimes they would be gone a whole Day, and return in the Evening loaded with Plantains and Coco Nuts, or any Thing elſe they could meet with, and when we were thus provided, we took to our Canoe again and failed along Shore, the *Indians* often killing wild Fowl from the Canoe. After going on in this Manner for ſome time, we came at laſt to a Place called the *Capaces*, where we ſaw ſeveral *Indians* on Shore, but durſt not venture ourſelves amongſt them; for our *Indians* were very much afraid of them, as knowing 'em to be of thoſe People called the *Indians at War*, on Account that the *Spaniards* were never able to conquer them, and who ſtill retain their ancient Freedom, and continue at mortal Enmity with the *Spaniards*, nor is their Animoſity much leſs to thoſe who live in Subjection to them. Now we were driven to ſo great a Strait, that we knew not what Courſe to take: We wanted Water exceedingly, and could no Way ſubſiſt without it, but then we durſt not go on Shore for fear of thoſe People; however, I propos'd to our *Indians* at laſt, that if they would go on Shore, I would go with them, and talk to thoſe *Indios Bravos*, as the *Spaniards* call them. This, two of them conſented to do, and accordingly ſwam on Shore with me; but we were no ſooner landed, but the People we had ſo much feared, came and ſhook Hands with me, asking of what Country I was? and when I told them I was an *Engliſhman*, they hugg'd me in their Arms, with many Tokens of Friendſhip, and then led me to their Whigwam, where they ſpread

Tigers Skins for me to ſit on, and brought out roaſted Plantains and Honey, and gave us many Demonſtrations of a hearty Welcome; repeating to me often, that they loved the *Engliſh*, but hated the *Spaniards.* At firſt, I could not conceive from whence their Singularity of Behaviour towards me proceeded, nor how they came to make ſo great a Diſtinction between the *Engliſh* and *Spaniards*, ſuppoſing they had never been converſant with either; but at laſt, I heard them mention the Name of *Clipperton*, and then my Wonder ceaſed; for I recollected, that I had heard much of one Capt. *Clipperton*, a noted *Engliſh* Privateer, who uſed to frequent theſe *Indians*, and by Means of a ſtrict Correſpondence with them, been a conſtant Plague to the *Spaniards* in theſe Seas. The *Spaniards* would often upbraid us, and ſay, that we were ſome of *Clipperton*'s Crew, and that inſtead of being relieved, we ought to be puniſhed.

THESE *Indios Bravos* were making themſelves a Sort of Cloathing of the Bark of Trees, which is ſoft and durable, as any Cloth; they made me a Preſent of two

Pieces of it, one of which was as large as a ſizeable Bed-Blanket, and the other I made into a Jacket. This Stuff was the moſt uſeful Thing I could have met with; for it ſerved me not only for a Covering by Day, but alſo to wrap me in on Nights, which laſt Conveniency was what none of us had ever met with in this Country, and for the Want of which we were almoſt flead alive with Heat and Vermine. This ſerviceable Gift, was much diminiſhed before I came to *England*, having given Part of it away to ſeveral Perſons, to whom I had Obligations, and who deſired to have Pieces of it to keep by them as a Curioſity; but I have ſtill a Remainder of it left.

THESE were the only *Indians* we ſaw, that made uſe of any Covering for their Bodies; and theſe, as to the Faſhion of their Garments, are not fantaſtical, nor ſo much as think of Colours, Trimmings, or Exactneſs of Shape, but are content with only making a Hole in a Piece of this Bark Stuff, ſo as to put their Heads through, and let one Part hang down before, and the other behind; nay, the Women themſelves here make ſo ſlender an Account of Dreſs, that they will only take a Piece of this ſame Bark, and wrap it round their Bodies, ſo as to cover their Breaſts, and to hang down to their Knees. In the ſhort time we ſtaid here, I ſaw a Funeral Ceremony, which was performed thus, after the Heathen Manner of theſe People, who have no Notion of Chriſtianity: In the firſt Place, they cover'd the Body with Leaves, and then placed a large Quantity of Wood about it, which when they had fired, the Company, which was pretty numerous, join'd Hands and ſurrounded the Pile, and never ceaſed ſinging and dancing till the Wood and Body were both conſumed; after which, they dug a Hole in the Earth, and bury'd the Aſhes.

AFTER a Stay of two or three Days here, I took leave of theſe People commonly called *Indians at War*, who entertained me ſo peaceably and courteouſly, that I have Reaſon to ſtile them, as well as others, *Indians at Peace*; but before we departed, we got as much Water as our Calabaſhes would hold, and roaſted as many Plantains as laſted us three Days after; for they will not keep longer: Then we took to our Canoe, and ſteered our Courſe along Shore, about Eaſt North Eaſt, and the next Morning found ourſelves on the great Gulf of *Herradura*, in which are many Iſlands; one of theſe we ſaw, had a ſubterraneous Paſſage like a regular well-built Arch, which the *Indians* told us ran quite through it, and that if we would venture ourſelves and the Canoe that Way, which was but one League, we ſhould by that Means ſave twenty. I deſired to know, if any of them had ever been through it, and one of them told me he had twice, and that the Current which was very ſtrong, always ran the Way we were to go, but that, indeed, we ſhould be all in Darkneſs. Upon weighing the whole Matter, we concluded to venture through it, and accordingly ſet in our Canoe, and drove away with wonderful Swiftneſs. We were about half an Hour in our Paſſage; but (as I ſaid upon a different Occaſion) a Man would have thought himſelf in another World. We had total Darkneſs for the Time, and ſuch a terrible Roaring did the Water make in this Cavity, as would have daunted the ſtouteſt Man living;

and I muſt confeſs, I began to ſuſpect, that the *Indian* who pretended to know this Way, had only deceived himſelf and us, and that we ſhould never ſee the Light of the Sun again; for I well knew we could not return the ſame Way we came; but it proved otherwiſe, and I begg'd his Pardon. After this, we paſſed another Iſland the ſame Way, which was not above a Musket-Shot through; we felt on the Sides in paſſing both of them, and found them to be ſmooth as Glaſs, which undoubtedly was occaſioned by the great Force of the Water. By theſe ſhort Cuts, we made ſuch Expedition, that we croſſed this great Gulf in three Days.

THE next Day we went on Shore to reſt ourſelves, and to get freſh Water; but in the firſt Place we made a Fire, and fell to cutting down Bamboes to make a Whigwam, while the *Indians* went out to hunt for Proviſions; but before they returned, my Countryman *Barnwell* was taken ſo violently ill, that I thought he would have inſtantly died; on this Account, we ſtaid here two Days, hoping he might recover, but inſtead of mending, he grew rather worſe in that Time.

THEN the *Indians* adviſed, that we ſhould take him down to the Canoe, and ſteer away to a Place about ten Leagues off, where they ſaid we might get Plantains, for here were none to be had. Accordingly, we imbarked with our ſick Companion, but met with ſuch terrible bad Weather in this Voyage, as I believe greatly contributed to end his Days. As we were paddling along Shore we ſaw five *Indians*, four Men and one Woman, a little Way up the Land. We put in here, and carried my poor Countryman on Shore, who was now ſpeechleſs, and almoſt expiring. I was greatly afflicted to ſee him thus in a dying Condition, which I knew was hurry'd on by the late Hardſhips we had undergone. This poor young Man, weak and ill as he had been a long Time, had nevertheleſs been expoſed, with the reſt of us, to all Extremities of Weather, Hunger, Thirſt, and Watchings, and was ſtill ſo unfortunate, as to fall thus ſick in a Place where no Relief could be had, tho' theſe *Indians*, after the uſual Manner of that People, afforded us all the Aſſiſtance in their Power.

While we ſtaid here waiting the Event of this his Sickneſs, an Accident happen'd to the Woman, which had like to have coſt her her Life. She going out one Day upon ſome Occaſion into the Woods, a great Tree fell ſuddenly upon her, and bruiſed her terribly. Her Husband, who was not far off, hearing her ſcream out, ran and called his Companions, who ſtraitways went to her Aſſiſtance, and got her from under the Tree, and then carried her to their Range, almoſt dead. Upon Examination, we found her Head to be the moſt hurt, for the Skull was ſeemingly dented in, in ſeveral Places; wherefore, I immediately cut off her Hair, that we might the more eaſily inſpect the Wounds, and apply the beſt Things we could get toward healing them. This Method with the Remedies we applied, had ſo good an Effect, that ſhe grew much better while we ſtaid here, and all the while acknowledged herſelf indebted to me for the Cure; and as ſhe could make me no other Recompence for the Service I had done her, ſhe deſired me to accept of her Head of Hair which I had cut off, and which, in her Opinion, was no contemptible Preſent. Indeed, I was very well pleas'd with the Reward, and it being a Curioſity of the Kind, I was afterwards at a great deal of Pains to preſerve it among other little Things in my Nets, and have brought it with me to *England*.

THIS Hair is very long and of great Strength, is of a Jet Black, and both to the Sight and to the Touch differs much from that of other Women. The Owner uſed to wear it, as the Generality of the *Indian* Women do, looſely flowing on her Shoulders. One Evening, the Men, who had been out a Hunting that Day, brought with them two Boars, or Creatures, very like them in every reſpect, except that they had Tusks much reſembling a *French* Horn, and each of them two Navels, one in the uſual Place of other Creatures, and the other oppoſite to it on the Back. Theſe five *Indians* had been here ſome time getting Gold, which the Rain waſhed down from ſome Mountains hard by; which Gold ſo acquired, goes, for the moſt Part, to the King of *Spain*; but what remains of it to themſelves, they generally lay out in Maſheets, which are the moſt uſeful

Things they can purchaſe, being frequently obliged to cut their Way as they travel thro' the Woods.

THE Weather had been very ſtormy all the Time of our being here, but was now ſettled to a Calm, upon which our *Indians* began to prepare for ſetting out in the Canoe, being determined not to ſlip this favourable Change of Weather; but the Grievance was, there was no Poſſibility of moving my Countryman *Barnwell*, who was ſtill alive, tho' I every Moment expected to ſee him reſign his Breath; whoſe Loſs I the more regretted, inaſmuch as I ſhould thereby be deprived of all Society and Converſation with my native Companions and Fellow-Sufferers: The Enjoyment of which, had hitherto been my greateſt Conſolation, amidſt all our Sufferings; but even this Conſideration did not afflict me like that of being conſtrained to leave him, before his Eyes were cloſed, in a Place where I knew no Help could be got, tho' the *Indians*, who had entertained us here, had promiſed me to take the beſt Care they could of him, whether he ſhould live or die. Then, as the Time would permit me to ſtay no longer, I took a ſorrowful Leave, with many melancholy Reflections concerning the hard Fate of this unfortunate young Man, who had been a deſpairing Wanderer in this Country five Years before he met with us, and had ſince followed us thus far, with great Difficulty and Hazard of his Life, as he was not in a State of Health, nor had Strength of Body to undergo the Hardſhips he met with, and this only with a View of ſeeing his Friends and Country once more; but that after all his Toil, all his Labour and Sufferings, he ſhould be cut off from what he had ſo earneſtly and juſtly deſired, ſeem'd to me the Hardeſt of Fate.

BEING now embarked in the Canoe, the *Indian* Patroon who was ſent with us, by way of Pilot, on theſe Coaſts, ſaid, that the neareſt Harbour we could come to was *Golfo Dolce*, which was thirty Leagues from this Place. In ſix Days after we made the Iſland of *Caino*, but the Wind turning againſt us, and our Proviſion and Water being ſpent, we agreed to row in for the Shore as near as poſſible; and when we came to an Anchor, three *Indians* and myſelf took each of us a Maſheet, and ſwam on Shore, and then fell to cutting down Coco Nuts, which grew by the Sea-ſide. No ſooner had we got as many as we thought we could conveniently ſwim off with, but the Wind began to blow hard, and immediately ſo great a Sea roſe on the Beach, that we could no Way get off to the Canoe, but were obliged to remain where we were that Night, it being Evening when we landed here.

As it grew dark, the Tigers began to make an hideous Roaring about us, and the Misfortune was, we could find no Wood to make a Fire; or could we have had one ever ſo big, the Rain, which fell at this Time with great Impetuoſity, would ſoon have extinguiſhed it; ſo that we had only our Maſheets to defend us from the voracious Maws of theſe Creatures, who ſoon got Scent of us, and were coming towards us in a full Body. We did not ſtay for them, but immediately took to our Heels; but as we were prevented by the Storm from having Recourſe to the Sea, we very nimbly mounted the firſt high Tree we came at. They made halt for a ſhort a ſhort Space, till at laſt the moſt forward of them had the Boldneſs to advance ſo near, that one of the *Indians* ſtooping forwards cut off his Fore-Paws with his Maſheet, upon which he dropt from the Tree roaring moſt dreadfully. Hereupon they one and all fell to tearing him Limb from Limb, and diſpoſed of his Carcaſs in ſuch a Manner, that there was not the leaſt Bit of him to be ſeen by Morning. We did not expect, that this would put a Stop to farther Attempts on us, and therefore ſat prepared, as well as we could, againſt a ſecond Attack; but the Uproar continuing all Night among themſelves, they took no more Notice of us; nevertheleſs, often did we wiſh to ſee the Riſing of the Sun, which we knew would diſperſe both them and our Fears. I underſtood from the *Indians*, that it is the Nature of theſe Tigers, whenever they find any of their own Species wounded or diſabled in an Engagement, (which is often the Caſe) to ſerve them in this Manner.

The next Day the Weather proving fair, towards Evening we got to our Canoe, the poor *Indians* we left in her being greatly rejoiced to ſee us again, having given us over for loſt. We rowed hard all that Night, and the next Day made the Point of *Burica*, about which is *Golfo Dolce*, but the Wind blowing very hard at South Weſt, we could not poſſibly weather it; upon which, the *Indians* endeavoured to get to a Place on this ſide the Point, where we might ſhelter our Canoe; but before we reached it, the Wind encreaſed, and drove us among Rocks and prodigious Breakers; ſo that in leſs than an Hour's Time our Canoe was ſtove all to Pieces, and we every one caſt into the Sea; but thro' which, we got ſafe on Shore, having made ſhift to preſerve all our little Neceſſaries. This being the Caſe, we had now nothing to truſt to but our Feet, and what Service they would of be to us at this Time (I mean as to being able to ſupport us to our Journey's End) I could not conceive. The *Indians* proteſted, they were ſo unacquainted with this Part of the Country, that they knew no Way of travelling but along the Sea-ſide, and ſaid, that we had many Leagues to go up the Gulf, before we ſhould be able to croſs it; and ſo indeed I found we had, for we walked, I believe, fifty Leagues afterwards by the Side of it, without ſeeing the leaſt Poſſibility of croſſing, nor did we meet with one human Creature by the Way. Indeed, we did not want Subſiſtance, becauſe the *Indians* can always help themſelves that Way; for with their Bows and Arrows they never fail to kill any Beaſt, Fowl, or Fiſh, they come near. We went on ſtill, till we came to a fine freſh River, which vents itſelf into the Gulf, over-againſt two Iſlands which lye partly in the Middle of it, the Gulf being twenty Leagues over. I propoſed, that we ſhould ſtay here near the River, and make a Balſe as the *Indians* call it, to tranſport ourſelves off to one of the Iſlands; from whence, we might with more Eaſe attain the main Land on the other Side the Gulf. This they agreed to do; but in the firſt Place, we fell to making a Whigwam, to ſhelter ourſelves in while we were at work, and having finiſhed that, we began our Balſe, which was made after this Manner.

Having ſought out five ſmall Trees, about twenty Feet long, we laid them together Side by Side, and with two others of a ſmaller Size, which we laid croſs the Ends of them, laſhed them together very ſtrongly; after which we took a Couple more, which we laid along the Sides of our Balſe, faſtning each End of them, to each End of thoſe two which went a-croſs, which laſt ſaved us from being waſhed off, and likewiſe ſerved us to row on; the Whole being laſhed and bound together, with Ropes, which Nature afforded us in great Plenty, and which were only long Strings that grew on the Branches of high Trees, and hung down to the Ground, being very pliable, and when a few of them are twiſted together, make a Rope ſtronger than any hempen one of the Size. Juſt when we had finiſhed our Balſe, and were thinking to launch off, the Weather began to grow very bad, which detained us here ſeveral Days after our Work was ended; in which Time we met with ten *Indians*, who had been likewiſe making a Balſe, and were going a hundred and fifty Leagues farther up the Gulf, to the Town of *Burica*, of which they were Inhabitants. They proffered to take us along with them, but our *Indians* refuſed the Offer, becauſe their Balſe was unwieldy, and would go but ſew Miles a Day. At laſt, when the Weather cleared up, having got Plenty of Fiſh, and ſuch other Proviſions, as the *Indians* had met with; and the Moon being in the Full at this Time, we took that Opportunity, and ſtraitways laſhed ourſelves and all we had down to the Balſe, and ſo rowed off, every Man having made his own Oar. The Weather continuing pretty fair, in three Days we made one of the Iſlands, where we ſtaid one Day to reſt us, and in two Days after arrived on the other Shore, greatly rejoiced at our ſafe Landing; for had we not uſed the Precaution to laſh ourſelves to the Balſe, we had undoubtedly been waſhed off.

THE firſt Thing we did upon our coming to ſhore, was to make a Whigwam; which done, the five *Indians* took up their Maſheets to go a Hunting as uſual, and deſired me to have a good Fire ready againſt they returned. As ſoon as they were gone I fell to work, and made my Fire accordingly, and laid me down by it very contentedly, till finding they ſtaid longer than ordinary, I began to grow ſomewhat uneaſy, tho' I hardly knew for what

Reaſon; but, however, to paſs away the Time, and drive melancholy Thoughts out of my Mind, which I found were crowding in upon me, I got up and employed my Time in gathering Wood to laſt us all Night. Thus I went on with a heavy Heart, till the Sun went down, and Darkneſs came on apace, and no *Indians* appeared: This threw me into a dreadful Conflict, as would have been the Caſe of any other Man, who like me had ſuſpected himſelf to be abandoned and forſaken in the moſt deſolate Part of this wild Country; where, as I had been well informed, were no Inhabitants for ſome Hundreds of Miles round me.

At firſt I knew not what to think would become of me, nor indeed whether I thought at all; but when I reflected on the conſtant good Nature of theſe People in general, I could not think theſe capable of ſo great a Cruelty, as voluntarily to leave me thus deſtitute and alone, ſurrounded with Terrors, and expoſed to Variety of Sufferings; ſo that, I began to fear they had been ſurpriſed and devoured by ſome wild Beaſts, which immediately uſhered in a Hope, that, perhaps, they were only detained by them, as we had been before in the Tree, and that if ſo, I ſhould certainly ſee them again in the Morning. Thus between Hopes and Fears I ſpent that Night; but as ſoon as the Sun aroſe, not having Patience to wait longer, I got up, and followed the Tracks of their Feet for above a Mile, till I came to a great River, where I loſt them. Then concluding they had croſs'd this River, I reſolved to do ſo too in farther Search after them; but hearing a great Noiſe of Tigers on the other Side, and knowing they would take into freſh Waters, I ran full Speed back again to my Fire by the Sea-ſide, where I ſat waiting two whole Days and Nights afterwards, earneſtly offering up my Vows for their ſafe Return; but, alas! never more did I ſet Eyes on them.

THUS after a long Series of Misfortunes and Miſeries in Company, did I find myſelf at laſt ſingled out from all my unfortunate Companions, to be the moſt forlorn and hopeleſs of them all; being, as it ſeemed, pointed out by Providence, to be caſt from the Face of all Mankind, on a Track of Land, where

I ſaw not the leaſt Proſpect of getting any Thing to ſupport Life. Amidſt all our former Fears, Toils, and Sufferings, when they happen'd in common with my Fellow-Travellers, and that we were ready at Hand to adviſe with, and aſſiſt each other; I may truly ſay, that my Spirits never once failed me; but how did I bitterly lament my now moſt calamitous Circumſtance! At laſt, by God's Grace, I ſo far prevailed with myſelf, as to recollect ſome ſmall Share of Reſolution, that I might not ſuccumb through any Fault of my own, wholly relying on the Concurrence of Heaven to aſſiſt me in what it might be my Fate to go through.

HAVING thus fortified myſelf as well as I could, when all Hopes of ever ſeeing my poor *Indians* were quite extinguiſhed and gone, I reſolved to travel along the Sea-ſhore while Life remained, or till God Almighty ſhould otherwiſe diſpoſe of me; but at my Departure from this fatal Place, beholding the Whigwam, and reflecting on thoſe who help'd to raiſe it for our common Conveniency, I could not refrain from burſting forth into freſh Lamentations, and partly in the Words of the Scripture, cry'd out, That ſurely ſome evil Beaſt had devoured them, and that thoſe my Guides and faithful Companions were without Doubt rent in Pieces.

After taking this ſorrowful Leave of the Place of my Abode, I threw my Nets a-croſs my naked Shoulders, and departed. All the Proviſion I had, was a few Plantains that remain'd of thoſe we got on the Iſland, where we reſted in croſſing *Golfo Dolce*. I took care to keep as cloſe to the Sea as poſſible, believing no wild Beaſt would venture to attack me near it: And this I have Reaſon to believe, for one Day having ſtray'd a little from the Sea-ſide, I obſerved a Tiger (who, I ſuppoſe, had dog'd me for ſome time) ſculking firſt behind one Tree and then another, and as it were ready to take a Spring, and ſeize me as a Cat does her Prey; but upon diſcovering his Deſign, I immediately ran and threw myſelf into the Sea, and at the ſame time obſerved him to be as expeditious in retiring into the Woods, by which I plainly ſaw that he was, in Reality, afraid to come near the Sea; ſo that my Fears of thoſe Creatures were thereby much leſſen'd, having the Sea to defend me by Day, and Fire by Night.

I ATE ſo very ſparingly of my Plantains, leſt I ſhould never come at more Food, that I ſoon grew ſo weak as ſcarcely to be able to ſtand on my Legs; nevertheleſs in a ſhort Time, they were all conſumed, and I durſt not go from the Sea to ſeek for other Proviſion.

I NOW began to fall into as great Deſpondency as ever, and, I believe, every one will think it was not without Cauſe in this Particular; however, I ſtill kept moving on, for I could not bear the Thoughts of ſitting down to ſtarve, while I was able to ſupport myſelf on my Feet, tho' I ſaw no Poſſibility of preſerving my Life. Thus I went drooping along, till it pleaſed God to bring me to a Place on the Beach, where grew abundance of Coco Nuts; I preſently pluckt ſome of them down, and therewith allay'd my Hunger; but as I had little Reaſon to expect I could travel many

Leagues, and be ſtill thus ſupply'd, ſo I contrived to pack up as many of them as I could carry, and take along with me. Here the Sun darted on me with ſo ſcorching a Heat, that I was forced to be continually running into the Sea to cool me, and every Evening before it ſet, I was employed in making my Fire, here being Plenty of Wood along the Coaſt, which had come down the Rivers, and was thrown back again by the Sea, on the Shore where it lay and dry'd.

THIS Wood blazed like a Heap of Torches, and tho' it rain'd hard every Night, yet my Fire never went out but twice all the Time of my being alone: This Part of the Coaſt was clear of Rocks, and the Beach a fine black Sand which ſparkled like Diamonds, having great Variety of fine Shells ſcatter'd over it.

AS I was walking along one Day, in a very contemplative Manner, I happen'd to ſee a Range before me, which much revived my drooping Spirits, as I hop'd ſpeedily to meet with ſome *Indians*; but upon my coming up to it, I found myſelf miſtaken, for not a Creature was there. I ſaw many Prints of Mens Feet about the Range, and within it I found a String of Tigers Teeth, which, I ſuppoſe, the *Indians* who had lived here, had forgot to take along with them when they left the Place, for here were all the Signs of its being forſaken: Theſe Teeth I have brought home with my other little Things. Here I ſtaid, and made a Fire to burn off the hard Coats of my Coco Nuts, and found that to be the quickeſt Way; for I had been employ'd many Hours before, in daſhing them againſt ſharp Stones to get their Coats off; and beſides, I found, that after I uſed this Method, the Nut was much wholeſomer for the Body than before. I flatter'd myſelf with Hopes, that, perhaps, the *Indians* might return again to their Range; wherefore, I took up my Night's Lodging in it, with that View.

IN the Morning I took Notice of a Heap of Sand, which had ſerved me for a Pillow while I ſlept. This I raked up, and found underneath it twelve ripe Plantains; but what different Tranſports ſeized me at this unexpected Sight! Inexpreſſible Joy for that

Providence had made this Reſerve towards the Preſervation of my Life, which ſeemed, at this Time, to be on the Point of forſaking me, for want of proper Nouriſhment, and, on the other Hand, extreme Grief and Remorſe; for that, after I had ſo long and greatly experienced the Mercies of God towards me, I ſhould ſtill perſiſt in my Deſpondency, and forgetting all paſt Benefits, be ever in Doubt of his future Protection. After I had refreſhed myſelf with one of theſe ripe Plantains, which is of much higher Nouriſhment than a green one, I then made a ſtrict Search after more, remembring, that the *Indians* frequently bury them in the Sand to ripen; but tho' I found no more, I hope, I was not unthankful for thoſe I already had. While I ſtaid here, the Moon being in the Full, I ſaw abundance of large Turtles come on Shore one Night to lay. Theſe Creatures uſe the greateſt Artifice imaginable to conceal their Eggs; they come to the Top of the Beach at low Water, and dig a Hole about four Feet deep, and there lay 100 or 150 Eggs at one Time; after which, they will cover them up ſo nicely, that the Place where they lie ſhall be as ſmooth as any other Part of the Ground round about; ſo that no one, except he ſaw them in the Action, could have the leaſt Token whereby to find their Eggs. When they have done thus, they will go a little Way off, and make up a Hill or two of Sand, where they lay no Eggs, and by that Means deceive the Searcher; but when I was let into their Secrets, I often proved too cunning for them, and would make bold with their hidden Treaſures.

These Eggs I could roaſt quickly in the Sand, which, by the conſtant Heat of the Sun upon it, glowed like a Furnace. Having waited here four Days, and finding no Body came, I ſaw it was in vain to ſtay any longer in Expectation of Company, and ſo ſet forward once more, while I thought my Plantains might be of Service to me, and left the Coco Nuts, which I found on the Beach, ſhould fail.

After my Departure from hence, I went on Day by Day, with little Hope of ever ſeeing the Face of Mankind more, a dreadful Apprehenſion, which, with many others, I bore conſtantly in my Mind, drove me almoſt beſide myſelf; nor was all the Courage and Reſolution, which I ſometimes began to think I had acquired, of any Significance to allay my Fears, no more than was the thorough Reſignation, which I ſometimes preſumed to think I had made to the Will of God, of any Force to expel my Doubts of his Mercies yet to come. Thus have I been convinced by woeful Experience of the little Knowledge we have of ourſelves.

IT was almoſt Sun-ſet one Day when I came to the Side of a River, where was Plenty of Wood, of which I made up two great Fires, and placed myſelf between them; for I had been dog'd by two Tigers all the Day long, but I had kept cloſe to the Sea; and whenever I perceived them making towards me, I plung'd myſelf into it, and by that Means avoided them. The next Morning, I ſaw great Numbers of Alligators lie ſleeping on the Sands, as I had done many times before in travelling round great ſandy Bays. I had often heard ſay, that theſe Creatures will ſeize a Man on Land, but I never found that they endeavoured to make any Attempts upon me; on the contrary, as ſoon as they heard the Patting of my Feet on the Sand, they would make off with great Precipitation into the Water. This River, which I was now about to croſs, was very full of them; but, I thank God, none ever hurt me. In ſwimming over this River, I miraculouſly eſcaped drowning; for the Current ran with ſuch Force, as drove me out a great Way to Sea among Rocks and Breakers, where I lay beating and daſhing about a conſiderable Time; and in that Condition, could not poſſibly preſerve my Nets and Bull-hide-Caſe, which held my Fire-works, my Knife, and what other ſmall Implements I had, beſides my Proviſion. All theſe therefore I loſt; but it was my good Fortune, after all this, to get ſafe on Shore on the other Side the River; where being again on my Feet, I reflected on the Loſs I had juſt ſuſtain'd, by which all that I had to depend on in this World was gone, and fell into the utmoſt Sorrow and Deſpair. I bethought myſelf now, that I could have no more Fires, either for my Conveniency or Defence; in ſhort, the Apprehenſion of the diſmal Calamities, that muſt unavoidably fall on me through this irretrievable Loſs, fixed me down to the Earth motionleſs as a Stone; ſo that I judged it utterly unneceſſary to turmoil my weaken'd Body any more, and therefore took a Reſolution to ſit ſtill here, and receive my Fate, whether it were that I ſhould be torn in Pieces by wild Beaſts, or whether I ſhould periſh to Death with Hunger.

THUS I ſat expecting a ſpeedy Diſſolution of my miſerable Life; when, about Noon, to my great Aſtoniſhment, my Nets, with all they contained, were brought ſafe on Shore to me by the Waves. How much Cauſe had I then to praiſe the Giver of all Things! and how was I afterward tranſported to find, that none of my Neceſſaries were wanting or damaged, for my Caſe had kept them all dry! for, by way of Caution, I made it of a Hide when I was at *Nicoya*, before I ſat out on the unfortunate Expedition in the Canoes, which I many times bitterly repented of, and attributed all my preſent Misfortunes to my too great Impatience of getting home to my own Country: Whereas, had I contented myſelf to have ſtaid with my ſick Companions, and have ſhared their Fortune, I might have imbarked with them for *Panama*, and have prevented myſelf an infinite deal of Suffering; but the only Thing I can plead in Excuſe for my hurrying away, was, that I believed they would not allow us all to go in one Veſſel, and that it would be very uncertain, when thoſe that ſhould be left behind, might have an Opportunity to follow them that ſhould go before: But enough of this.

I SHALL now return to the Thread of my Narration. Since Providence had thus reſtored to me my Utenſils and Proviſion, I was not backward to employ them to the proper Uſes for which they were afforded me. I preſently made up a good Fire, and ſat down by it to regale myſelf with my Plantains and Coco Nuts; but with much more Cheerfulneſs and Thankſgiving than I had done before I was made thoroughly ſenſible of the Want of them. Here I took care to make freſh Tinder of wild Cotton, which grows plenteouſly in theſe Parts. Having refreſhed myſelf two or three Hours, I began to think it high Time to depart, and accordingly took up my Nets and ſet forward; but here was terrible travelling, for the Ground was very rocky, and ſo full of ſharp Stones, that I could not ſet one Foot before another without being cut.

I NOW began to draw near ſome very high Cliffs, and a Point of Rocks which ran out a long Way into the Sea, which was continually beating over it; and about Sunſet I came up cloſe to it, but when I ſaw the Sea breaking over it, as we ſay, Mountains high, I found it would be impoſſible for me ever to get round it, unleſs it were in a ſtark Calm; however, by the Time it was dark I made ſhift to ſcramble up to the Top of a very ſteep Rock, where grew a Tree. This ſeem'd a very convenient Situation for me to take up my Abode in; for from hence, I could ſee when an Opportunity offered to get round the Point, and be all the while ſhelter'd in the Tree; wherefore, I mounted it directly and there ſat all Night. At Sun-riſe the next Morning, the Weather proved ſomewhat moderate, which incouraged me to go down, and make an

Attempt to get round the Point, but could not accompliſh it by any Means; for by this Trial I had like to have been daſhed to Pieces againſt the Rocks, ſo that I was very glad to deſiſt, and return back to my Tree.

BEFORE I came to this Place, I had been thirty-three Days alone, and having waited three Days and Nights in the Tree, in the Bark of which I have cut my Name; and all my Plantains and Coco Nuts being gone, and no Poſſibility appearing of my ever being able to get paſt this dreadful Point, I concluded for certain, that this was the Place Providence had directed me to, to end my Days at, tho' now and then ſome faint Glimmerings of Hope, would, as it were, dawn upon my ſinking Spirits.

THIS Tree, my Habitation, was about one hundred Feet diſtant from the Sea, and I have been ſometimes four Hours and more getting up and down the Rock whereon it grew, as I have taken Notice by the Sun. As I ſat in it one Evening, I ſaw a Creature come on Shore on a ſandy Bay out of the Sea, about a Musket-Shot from me; the upper Part of which was ſomewhat like a Horſe, the Head, Neck, and Part of the Body, being, as well as I could diſcern, ſhaped like the ſame Parts of that noble Creature, but the hind Part was in the Nature of a Fiſh. It had flat Feet, with which it waddled along the Shore, and the next Morning I ſaw it take to the Sea again. This Creature ſeemed to me, as big as any four Horſes put together.

THOUGH my Situation was none of the loweſt, yet above me were very high Mountains; the Tops of which appeared towering one behind another up to the Clouds; and from thence deſcended to me the Voices of all Manner of wild Beaſts, the Water at the ſame time pouring down from them with great Violence; which, together with the Raging of the Sea againſt the Cliffs, afforded but a melancholy Scene to a lonely diſconſolate Man, already on the Point of being ſtarved to Death. Now I had obſerved a narrow Cavity or Chink in the Rocks, where I could not only diſcern Light, but could alſo behold the Sea through it flowing on the other Side. Now I conſider'd, that if I could compaſs to get thro' this Paſſage, it would ſave me the Labour and Hazard of going round the Point, if ever an Opportunity ſhould offer for that Purpoſe; wherefore I began the Attempt immediately, and puſhed on a good Way, but at laſt the Paſſage grew very narrow, and I found great Difficulty in preſſing forward; nevertheleſs, I made ſo vigorous an Effort to ſucceed in my Undertaking, that I at laſt got my Head ſtuck ſo faſt between the Rocks, that I never expected to get clear again, and in this Condition I lay ſtruggling and labouring a long Time before I could diſengage myſelf. By this one Trial, I perceived it was impracticable to force my Paſſage that Way; therefore, when I was looſe, I gave over the Attempt, and return'd to my Station in the Tree.

In this Tree, tho' overwhelm'd with Sorrow, have I ſometimes lain and ſlept as ſoundly as ever I did in my Life, and dream'd of converſing amongſt my former Friends and Acquaintance; but when I have awaked, and ſeen no Poſſibility of ever doing ſo in Reality, nor even ſo much as of exchanging one Word with any of my Fellow-Creatures again, I have cry'd out aloud, That ſurely no State of Life was ever comparable to this of mine; and yet, wretched as it ſeemed, my Deſires of prolonging it were ſo powerful, that I had determined to return and linger out the Remainder of my Days among the Coco Nuts I mentioned before; but when I conſider'd, that this could not be done without once more croſſing the River, which had like to have proved ſo fatal to me, this Thought vaniſhed. Thus I ſat deliberating two whole Days, whether I ſhould run the Riſque of my Life that Way, or ſtay here and aſſuredly periſh; but at the End of this time, the Weather proved calm and ſerene, and the Sea began to appear as ſmooth as Glaſs. This I beheld with Tranſport from the Rock, and made no doubt, but this was the Time offered for my Deliverance, and therefore taking a haſty Leave of my Tree, which had ſhelter'd me five Nights, I went as near to the Point as poſſible, and waited till the Sea was out; then, humbly begging of Providence to be my Guide and Aſſiſtant, I faſten'd my Nets to my Back, leſt they ſhould be waſh'd away as before, and committed myſelf to the Sea, and ſwam from Rock to Rock, till I was almoſt ſpent, and often near drowning by Means of my Nets. I was four Hours, as I computed by the Sun, in getting round this diſmal Point, after which I came on a deep ſandy Bay; on the other Side of which, about ten Leagues off, was another great Point, which ran as far into the Sea as that I had lately paſt. From this Bay I came on a fine Strand, but could find no Coco Nuts, nor any Thing to ſatisfy Hunger.

At this Time I was not only extremely weak thro' want of Food, but was alſo very much bruiſed and cut, by being beat and daſhed againſt the ſharp Edges of the Rocks; but as God Almighty had been thus graciouſly pleaſed to preſerve my Life, I now had ſtrong Confidence, that he would not ſuffer me to die after all, for want of Nouriſhment. Then I called to Mind in what Manner I had ſeen the Turtles lay their Eggs; but as I knew there was no finding them out by any Marks on the Sand, I got a long Stick and ſtruck in into it, in ſeveral Places, till at laſt it came up with Part of a Yolk ſticking at the End of it, by which I concluded there was a Neſt, and ſo raking away the Sand, I found ninety Eggs. Theſe I put up in my Nets, and then walked away to ſeek for Water, without which my Eggs were of no Service to me. About Noon I came to a great River, where after I had allay'd my Thirſt, I ſought about for Wood to make a Fire; but whilſt I was buſied in this, I ſpy'd a Whigwam on the other Side the River; upon which inſtead of minding my Fire any longer, I ran and catched up my Nets, and ſwam a-croſs to it, and then had the Mortification to find no Body near it. Looking about without ſide the Whigwam I ſaw an Arrow ſticking in the Sand at one End of it, and within I found a Net hanging with two ripe Plantains in it, which I made bold to eat. Theſe apparent Signs that ſome *Indians* had lately been here, together with the Whigwams being new, inſpired me with Hope, that the longing Deſire I had had of coming amongſt Men once more, would ſhortly be gratify'd. Then I look'd about for the Tracks of their Feet, which I follow'd till they led me to the Side of a

Wood, where I found another Whigwam, and a Fire with an Earthern Crock full of Plantains and wild Hog boiling on it. Without ſo much as conſidering what I was about to do, I preſently took the Victuals off the Fire, and ate ſo eagerly of it, that I thought I could never be ſatisfied. Never had I met with ſuch delicious Fare, as this ſeem'd to me at that Time, not having taſted any Thing for above forty Days, but Coco Nuts and Plantains; nor durſt I for ſeveral Reaſons venture to eat my Fill of them, the firſt ill agreeing with my Conſtitution, and the latter I was obliged to be ſparing of, as I knew not when I ſhould come at more.

WHEN I had ate thus plentifully of this welcome Diet, I inſtantly fell into a faſt Sleep, without any Fears of what I had done, and did not wake till near Sun-ſet, but ſtill no one came. Then I began to conſider, that I was got to a remote and uninhabited Part of the Country, and that the *Indians*, who had wandred hither might be People of very different Diſpoſitions, from any I had yet met with; and that if they were not of the Cannibals, which I had heard much talk of, yet probably they were ſuch as had little Notions of Humanity, or at leaſt might not once have heard there were ſuch Men in Being as the *Europeans*; and that, perhaps, they might have ſeen me before I croſs'd the River, and imagining I had Company with me, and was come to ſurprize them, had therefore fled away in Haſte, and left their Proviſions behind them; and that if ſo, it would be impoſſible for me ever to ſet Eyes on them. Full of theſe and many other melancholy Reflections, I went into the Whigwam to ſee what Diſcoveries I could make among the Bundles of Leaves I had ſeen there, and in theſe I found Barbacute Hog, ripe Plantains, Pepper, and ſeveral Sorts of Berries, which were all very carefully wrapt up, to keep them from Water and Vermine.

SOON after I had gratified my Curioſity this Way, came a Dog leaping and jumping upon me with Tokens of great Joy; this put me in great Hope, that I ſhould ſhortly ſee his Maſter, or thoſe he belonged to; wherefore, I looked about me on all Sides, and at laſt ſaw three *Indian* Men coming down by the Side of the River. How did my Heart leap for Joy at the Sight of human Kind once more, though I knew not what might be the Conſequence of this Interview. Soon as they ſaw me, they made a full Stop, as if in Surprize, and then ſeem'd to enter into Debate, whether they ſhould come forward, or turn back again. At laſt I took Courage and beckon'd to them; upon which, one of them, who was an old Man, came up to me, and ſhook me by the Hand. I asked him of what *Indians* they were, and if he could ſpeak *Spaniſh?* he ſaid, they were *Indians* of *Barica*, and that he could ſpeak a little *Spaniſh*; then he called to the other two, who were young Men, bidding them come to him, which they did. After this, he ſpread a Skin on the Ground, deſiring me to ſit down in a civil and friendly Manner. Now I thought myſelf happy indeed, and had the Courage to confeſs how free I had been, in their Abſence, with their Victuals. He anſwer'd, that he was very glad I had done ſo; for he judged by my Aſpect, that I had great Need of it. Then he order'd the young Men to make Supper ready, which when they had done, he urged me to eat heartily again, and to drink freely of their Liquor called *Cheely*, which is made of ſeveral Sorts of Berries, and is ſo ſtrong that it will intoxicate a Man.

After Supper, he began to enquire how I came into this Part of the Country, and of what Nation I was, for he was certain I was no *Spaniard*; upon which, I frankly own'd to him, that I was an *Engliſhman*. He ſaid, he had heard much of ſuch Men, and had ſeen ſome of them when a little Boy, and that he loved them better than the *Spaniards*; for they, ſaid he, ſhaking his Head, would kill me. This Man, as I ſaid, was old and hoary-headed, and through long Experience, was well acquainted with all Parts of the Country.

I now began to relate to him my Story; and when I came to that Part of it, where the five *Indians* left me, and never returned, he ask'd, if they took their Bows and Arrows with them. I told him no; for that they were waſhed off the Balſe, when we croſs'd *Golfo Dolce*. Then, he ſaid, they muſt undoubtedly have been ignorant of thoſe Parts; for otherwiſe, they would not have ventured up into the Country with their Maſheets only, adding, that they were certainly devoured. Then I went on to tell him how I had lately paſs'd the Point, by ſwimming from Rock to Rock; at which, he ſeem'd amazed, ſaying, it was more than any *Indian* had ever done; for they, he ſaid, always made a Balſe to get round it, when they were a good many in Company, one Man not being able to manage that alone. This Point he called *Point Burica*, and ſaid, that I muſt have travell'd a great Way farther along the Sea Coaſt, had I not met with them, before I could have come to any Inhabitants, the neareſt being thoſe of *Chiriqui*; to which Place, an *Indian* could not travel in leſs than twenty Days, provided he kept to the Sea, but that they knew a Way to get thither in nine Days, becauſe they would cut off a great Part of the Journey, by croſſing certain Mountains which they could do in three Days, and ſo come to the Sea again. And that as they were to go that Way in a few Days, he would take me with them, and ſhew me to the River of *Chiriqui*, where I ſhould be within five Leagues of the Town;

but that there they muſt leave me, becauſe their People were engaged in a War againſt thoſe of *Chiriqui*.

THE better to enable me to travel with them, the old Man made me bathe the Wounds I had received in fencing with the Rocks, with a Juice he had ſqueezed from certain Herbs, and after they had nurſed me up for two or three Days, by the Help of God, I grew much better. The two young Men were inclined to come into a great Intimacy with me, and wanted to know if I could ſhoot with Bows and Arrows; but I made them underſtand, as well as I could, that in my Country they made Uſe of Guns only, and that therefore I was intirely unskilled in the Management of Bows and Arrows. But to ſhew me how dextrous they were at them, they would often ſhoot a ſmall Bird flying, or pecking on the Ground at a great Diſtance. I have ſeen them ſtand, perhaps a hundred Yards from a Bird on the Ground, and mount their Arrow directly up into the Air, ſo as to fall down again exactly on the Bird, and ſtick it to the Earth. And as a farther Inſtance of their Ingenuity this Way, I have ſeen them ſtick an Arrow in the Ground, and ſtand a very great Way from it, and ſhoot up into the Air, as before, and the Arrow they ſhot ſhould fall upon the other that was ſticking upright in the Ground, and ſplit it in two. Theſe *Indians* were come hither to dive for Pearl.

AFTER I had reſted here four Days, the *Indians* began to make Preparations for our intended Journey, putting up what Proviſions they were minded to carry with them, and then ſet out. After we had gone about a League on the Strand, they took into the Mountains; in travelling of which I fear'd their Patience would have been worn out, and that I ſhould have been left behind, they having the natural Advantages of exceeding Swiftneſs, and great Abilities to labour beyond the common Rate of Men; and I was at that Time much infeebled, nay even reduced to a State of Infant Weakneſs; ſo that had they not ſupported and help'd me forward (contrary to my Expectations as the Caſe ſtood) I muſt inevitably have periſhed; and often would they ſay, happy was it for me that I had met with them; for here were no Coco Nuts, or any other Suſtenance to be found but by *Indians* only. Indeed I was ſo cautious of being burthenſome to them, and proving a dead Load upon their Hands, that I often exerted myſelf beyond my Strength.

In five Days we paſs'd the Mountains, and then came to a River, where was the greateſt Fall of Water I ever ſaw; it fell down a Precipice ſeemingly ſix hundred Feet high, and raged with ſuch Violence, that we had heard the Noiſe of it two Days before we came to it. We were obliged to go down this River in order to get to the Sea again, and we were forced to wade through it, becauſe it was rendred impaſſable for any Veſſel by great Trees lying acroſs it; ſome of which we crept under and ſome we climb'd over, but the Current ran ſo ſtrong, that not a Man of us could ſtand upon his Legs long together. We began this Journey through the River pretty early in the Morning, and about Sun-ſet got to the Sea-ſide, where we made a Fire, and ſtaid all Night. Here the *Indians* dreſſed a fine Fiſh as big as a large Salmon, which they wrap'd up in Leaves and roaſted very nicely, and the next Morning we ſat forward again every Man with his Net. The *Indians* always hang their Nets on their Heads, and carry their Bows in one Hand, and their Arrows in the other, that they may be ready to defend themſelves againſt any Thing that may oppoſe them. Their Bows are commonly about ſeven Feet long, and made of a Wood as black as Jet, and as hard as Iron, the Strings being made of ſtrong Silk Graſs. Their Arrows are about ſix Feet long, and made of the ſame Wood as the Bows; ſome have Porcupines Quills ſticking in the Ends, and others are poiſon'd, and bring immediate Death to every Creature they hit.

WE had now (as I thought) very good travelling, on a fine black ſparkling Sand as ſmooth as Glaſs, but very bad for the Eyes; for it caſt ſuch a Reflection as almoſt blinded me, tho' we never travelled in the Heat of the Day, but only on Mornings and Evenings, and by Moon-light. We often met with Points or Rocks, which we could not paſs till the Sea had left them, and ſometimes with Rivers which abounded with Alligators, and which it was impoſſible for us to croſs before we had made ourſelves little Balſes for that Purpoſe. Thus we went on till we came to a River about a Mile in Breadth, which the *Indians* called the River of *Queype*. Now they told me (to ſpeak in their own ſimple Manner) that there were People, whom they called the *Queype Indians*, inhabiting up the River about twenty Days Journey from us, who, if they could catch me, would eat me up, wherefore we muſt take great Care to avoid them. This River is very ſhallow, and my Fellow-Travellers told me they always forded it, which was what we endeavoured to do at this Time, but the Water ran ſo rapidly now, that we had not waded up to our Middles before we were every one taken off our Legs, and carried down a Quarter of a Mile, before we could get back again to the Shore; after which, we were forced to wait three Days for an Opportunity to croſs it.

As far as we could diſcern up the Country, was nothing to be ſeen but Mountains,

tains, and here was no Way to travel, but along the Sea Coaſt, unleſs you would go up the River among the *Queype Indians*, which was not our Intent; wherefore we kept along the Sea-Beach, till we came within a Mile of the River of *Chiriqui*, where theſe People, whom I had now been travelling with twelve Days, had ſaid, they muſt leave me, on Account of the War, as mentioned before.

THEY now warn'd me over and over again, that when I came to the Town of *Chiriqui*, I ſhould tell no one, who had conducted me thither; and above all, gave me ſtrict Charge not to ſwim over the River of *Chiriqui*, which they ſaid was a League broad, very deep and full of Alligators, which would certainly devour me; but adviſed me to wait till I could meet with a Canoe or Balſe; after which, they bid me farewel, and I returned them many Thanks for the Care and Trouble they had had with me, being very ſenſible, that they might have performed this Journey with much more Eaſe and Expedition, had they not incumbred themſelves with me. Then I ſhook Hands with them all again and again, and ſo parted from theſe my Guides, whom God Almighty raiſed up in the Time of my greateſt Affliction, and made the Inſtruments to deliver me out of one of the moſt calamitous Circumſtances that ſurely the Mind of Man did ever ſupport itſelf under.

SOON after my Friends were gone, I got to the River Side, where ſeeing no Likelihood of meeting with a Veſſel, I began to make a little Balſe to croſs it; but I had not been long thus employ'd, before I heard the Barking of Dogs, upon which I deſiſted from my Work, and looking about me, ſaw eight *Indians* in a Canoe. I called out to them inſtantly, and as they came towards me, I perceived they were Chriſtians, for they had great wooden Croſſes hanging about their Necks. I begg'd of them to come to Shore, and take me into their Canoe, ſaying, I only deſired to be ſet down on the other Side the River; but they deſired to be excuſed till they had diſcourſed me a little at ſome Diſtance.

THEN they demanded to know of what Country I was, and how I came there? I thought it moſt to my Purpoſe, at this time, to ſay I was a *Spaniard*, which I found pleaſed very well; and afterward, when they heard how long I had been alone, and what Hardſhips I had gone through, they ſeem'd to commiſerate my Caſe, and ſtraitway put to Shore, and took me into their Canoe, ſaying, they would ſet me ſafe on the other Side, and that then I muſt keep cloſe to the River, till I came to a Path, which would lead me directly to the Governor's Houſe. Theſe *Indians* were Inhabitants of the Town of *Chiriqui*, and were waiting on the River to catch Turtle; for here are great Numbers of them, and the largeſt that are any where to be ſeen, ſome of them weighing ſix or ſeven hundred Weight. This Canoe which convey'd me croſs the River, was made of the Bark of a Tree, being about thirty Feet long, and but three Feet broad, and ſharp at each End. The *Indians* always ſtand upright in their Canoes, and paddle them along with great Swiftneſs, and when they croſs the Land from River to River, as they frequently do, it is the Womens Office, (if there be any among them) to carry the Canoe. I have ſeen a Woman carry one on her Head with two Children in it, beſides a good deal of Luggage.

BEING landed on the other Side the River, I took the Path as directed by the *Indians*, which Path led me to a fine open Country, where was great Plenty of Cattle, *Indian* Corn, and Fruit of ſeveral Sorts, particularly the fineſt Guayavas I ever ſaw, being as big as large Codlings, ſome of which were yellow, and ſome red within ſide. The *Indians* count them the moſt wholeſom Fruit in the World, and here was ſuch abundance of them, that I have ſeen ſome Hundreds of Hogs feeding upon them, as they fell off the Trees. Towards Evening I came within Sight of a Houſe, which I once little expected would ever be my Lot to ſee. This proved to be the Governor's, which ſtands about half a Mile from the Town of *Chiriqui*. When I came up to it, finding ſeveral *Indians* there, whom I ſuppoſed to belong to the Houſe, I deſired them to introduce me to his Excellency; but they anſwer'd not a Word, for they ſeem'd as much ſurpriſed, as if they had ſeen ſome Spectre newly riſen from the Tombs. As I ſtood importuning them to give me Admittance into the Houſe, the Governor himſelf, who, I ſuppoſe, had heard my Requeſt, looked out of a Window, and beckoned to me to come up to him; which, when the *Indians* obſerved, they ſuffered me to go in, and I readily obeyed the Summons. Being led into the Room where his Excellency ſat, he preſently ordered me to give him an Account how I came hither; upon which, I rehears'd to him the moſt remarkable Occurrences of theſe my unfortunate Travels. After which he ſaid, How is it poſſible, that a lonely Man, a Stranger to the Country, and one deſtitute of all Succour and Defence, ſhould travel ſo great a Track of Land, as is between here and *Golfo Dolce* only, excluſive of all the reſt, when no *Indian* will venture alone that Way, no not five Leagues from this Town, for fear of the Tigers, which ſometimes will take People even out of their Houſes, and devour them?

I TOLD him what I had gone through was not by Choice, but through abſolute Neceſſity, and that I hoped the Endeavours I had uſed to preſerve my Life were not blameable; that were I inclined, I well knew it was not in my Power to impoſe idle Falſhoods upon the World, when I was ſenſible I might be detected with great Eaſe. He anſwer'd, that indeed he had no Reaſon to ſuſpect the Veracity of what I ſaid, tho' the Story I told ſeemed to him very ſurpriſing; but that through the whole Courſe of his Life, he had never beheld a more pitiful Object of Compaſſion than my ſelf. Then he gave Orders for my Refreſhment in a handſom Manner, and appointed me an Apartment in his own Houſe to lodge in. The next Morning, he ſhewed me a Gun he had bought of an *Engliſh* Gentleman at *Panama* for one hundred Pieces of Eight, which might coſt about thirty Shillings in *England*. This, he ſaid, he ſhould be very glad to have exerciſed, and if I could inſtruct him how to make Uſe of it, he would reward me well for ſo doing, for he was intirely ignorant of the Management of Guns.

I WAS not a little rejoiced, that he had propoſed ſomething whereby I might oblige him; wherefore, I anſwer'd, that I ſhould be proud to receive any Commands he would be pleaſed to lay on me. Then he deſired, that I would accompany him with the Piece, to take ſome Diverſion in the Grounds about his Houſe, which were well ſtored with Variety of Cattle, ſuch as Horſes, Cows, Hogs, beſides great Numbers of Deer, and where the moſt indifferent Sportſman could not miſs of Game. I went with him, according to his Deſire, and when I had ſhot a Couple of Deer, and a few ſmall Birds, we gave over the Sport, and the Governour returned home with great Satiſfaction; and afterward made me this Offer, That if I would continue with him, nothing ſhould be wanting to make my Life eaſy and comfortable. After returning him Thanks for this kind Offer, I told him that nothing but the ſtrong Deſires I had of ſeeing my Friends and Native Country, had prompted me to ſtruggle with all the Hardſhips I had met with; and that ſince it had pleaſed God to bring me thus far on my Way to the

*Engliſh* Factory, I humbly hoped he would enable me to perform the reſt of the Journey. He reply'd, that ſince he knew my Inclinations were ſo much to go to the *Engliſh* Factory; ſo far ſhould he be from detaining me, that he would have me conducted by the firſt Opportunity to *Panama*, which is one hundred and fifty Leagues from *Chiriqui*, and ſaid that in the mean time, I ſhould have the beſt Aſſiſtance he could give. This Gentleman was a Native of *New Spain*, and one of thoſe People called *Maſties*. His hoſpitable and courteous Demeanour toward me I have already ſignified, and I muſt alſo not forget that of his Wife, who was equally kind and obliging to me. During my Stay at their Houſe, I wore my Bark Habit, but it was much decayed at this Time, and would hardly cover me, tho' I had ſpared it as much as poſſible when I was not ſeen.

It was a great Amuſement to me to go to the Town of *Chiriqui*, which I often did. This Town is the handſomeſt and moſt compact of any I had ſeen in the Country, the Houſes being very large and high, built of

Bamboe Cane, and thatch'd with Graſs. The firſt Stories are raiſed four Feet from the Ground, and under every Houſe are kept abundance of Hogs to fatten; and here I muſt ſay are the largeſt Hogs I ever ſaw, moſt of them weighing five hundred Weight apiece. They are killed chiefly for their Fat, which after they are boil'd, is drawn off, and put up into Jars which hold about ten Gallons each, and ſent to *Panama*, where it is uſed inſtead of Oil or Butter, and ſold for twenty Pieces of Eight a Jar.

THE Inhabitants of *Chiriqui* are all *Indians*, but far exceeding any other *Indians* on this Continent, as well for the Gracefulneſs of their Perſons, as Politeneſs of Manners. They are tall and well-ſhaped, of tolerable Complections, have a becoming Addreſs, and no diſagreeable Features. The Women have long Hair hanging down very low, and neatly braided with Ribbons, and adorn'd with Variety of fine Stones. Their Apparel is clean and ſlight, being only a *Holland* Shift and Petticoat, which is very full and finely wrought with the purple Thread which they dye themſelves. The

Men wear Drawers, and paint their Bodies, and ſometimes one Side of their Faces red. They are generally very exact and nice in their Houſes, and Manner of Eating, nor will they drink after each other in the ſame Cup or Calabaſh, or uſe one twice themſelves without waſhing, practiſing many other Ceremonies with a more refin'd Air, than could be expected from the Natives on this Side the Globe. Now I was ſurprized, that a People of ſuch Decorum, and withal both quiet and cleanly in their Nature, could diſpenſe with the Noiſe and Stench of ſuch a Number of Hogs, feeding under the Rooms where they ſlept, having nothing between them but an open-work'd Floor laid with Bamboe Cane; but they told me, that they were obliged to take this Method to fright the Muskitoes from their Houſes, who cannot endure the Noiſe nor Steam of Hogs, by which Means they were freed from that troubleſome Inſect.

DURING my Reſidence at the Governor's Houſe, and at a Time when I lay dangerouſly ill of a Fever, came a Company of roving *Indians* into the Town, and plunder'd der'd it of much Riches. The Inhabitants being few in Number, and unprepared to receive an Enemy, were under a Neceſſity of ſubmitting to whatever was impoſed on them; and after they had ravaged the Town as they thought fit, they committed one of the moſt outrageous Cruelties that could poſſibly enter into the Heart of Man. There was but one Clergyman in the Town, who was a *Spaniard*, and of the Order of St. *Francis*; him they ſeized on, and put to Death in the following inhuman Manner. They firſt ſcalped his Head, and then tore off the Skin, leaving the Skull bare; then they fixed the Skin on a Spear, and danced round it a conſiderable Time; after which, they reared up a long Pole, one End of which they faſtned in the Ground, and on the other they ſtuck his Body while he was yet alive, and then made their barbarous Mirth of his exquiſite Tortures, ſcoffing at, and deriding his Function, and ſaying, That this was but a ſmall Revenge for that Torrent of *Indian* Blood heretofore ſpilt by the *Spaniards*. After they had glutted their Eyes with this lamentable Spectacle, they lighted up a great Fire round him, and kept dancing about it till the Body was conſumed to Aſhes. With the deplorable Cataſtrophe of this unhappy Gentleman their Fury ceaſed, and they attempted to put no other Perſon to Death; but declared, that had they met with more *Spaniards* in the Town, they would have ſerved them all in the ſame Manner. After this, the Enemy, being in Number between two and three hundred (Men and Women) came to the Governor's Houſe, who was no better prepared to receive them, than the reſt of the People; and when they had ranſack'd the greateſt Part of it, and had taken out ſuch Things as they liked beſt, they at laſt came into the Room where I lay ſick, and the firſt Queſtion they asked me was, what Countryman I was? I quickly made Anſwer that I was an *Engliſhman*, who had been taken by *Spaniſh* Pirates, and cruelly uſed by them, and that I was now waiting for an Opportunity to get home to my own Country. Then they aſſured me they would do me no Injury; but that, on the contrary, if I would put myſelf under their Protection, and go along with them, they would do me all the Service in their Power, and would likewiſe furniſh me with all Things neceſſary towards forwarding my Intentions of getting home, which I might do with greater Eaſe and Expedition by their Means, than by any other Way I could propoſe; for that they were *Indians* who inhabited on the *North-Sea*, where Veſſels frequently arrived from *Jamaica* to trade with them; ſo that they had Knowledge of the *Engliſh*, and loved them very well, tho' they abhorred the *Spaniards*; and as they had never yet been conquered by them, they were determined utterly to defy them, and all their Adherents. They uſed many Arguments to intice me to go with them, ſaying, it was but fifteen Days Journey from thence to the Place where they inhabited. I excuſed myſelf to them on Account of my preſent Weakneſs; and alledged, that were I in Health, they would find me far unfit to travel with them, for that the *Engliſh* were not comparable to the *Indians* in Activity of Body: But however, this was not altogether the Caſe; for I muſt have been more diſtemper'd in Mind than I was in Body, had I aſſociated myſelf with a Band of Robbers and Murderers, who could be guilty of ſo execrable a Deed as had been committed by them but a few Hours before; however, they were content with my Apology, and marched off with their Plunder, without the leaſt Oppoſition.

THESE People are called by the *Spaniards Sancoodas*, or *Muskitoe Indians*, on Account of their diminutive Stature, and they are really the ſmalleſt Size People I ever ſaw, ſome of them not exceeding four Feet odd Inches in Height; but many of them are much ſhorter, and yet they are every Way well proportion'd. They go naked from Head to Foot, both Men and Women. Their Skin is of a dark Brown, being marked all over, from the Shoulders to their Heels in Waves, with a Sort of blue Ink which never waſhes off. They have long black Hair hanging almoſt down to the Ground, and every Man has a Hole thro' his Noſe and Chin; that in the Noſe has a Porcupine's Quill ſticking in it, and in the other they place the Tooth of ſome wild Beaſt. The Women have Holes in their Cheeks, wherein they ſtick Bunches of various colour'd Feathers to adorn themſelves, and when they have a String or two of Tigers Teeth hanging at their Ears, they are compleatly dreſs'd. Theſe People talked with me in *Engliſh*, and ſome of them could ſpeak a little *Spaniſh* and *French*. They are all Heathens, and are as conſtant a Plague to the *Spaniards* as are the *Indios Bravos*.

WHEN the Governor of *Chiriqui* had a little recover'd from his Conſternation, he reſolved to ſend Notice of what had happened to the Governor of *Panama*, and to require to have ſome Forces ſent him, in caſe the Town ſhould be again ſurprized. He propoſed to me, that if I was able and willing to go with the *Indians* he ſhould ſend on this Errand, he would give them Charge not to leave me till I came near *Panama*, and that he would order me as much Proviſions as would ſerve me to *Pueblo Nuevo*; and when I was paſs'd the Mountains, which lie between that Town and *Nata*, then he ſaid I ſhould come among Inhabitants every Night, that were a kind People, who would aſſiſt me in any Thing I ſhould want. I gladly embraced this Offer, and returned him Thanks for having me ſo much in his Thoughts, reſolving not to let ſo fair an Opportunity ſlip, tho' I was not yet recover'd from my Illneſs. The *Indians* being ready to depart the next Morning, I ſet out with them, having firſt taken leave of this worthy Gentleman, who tho' I came to him forlorn, and without other Credential than that of my Neceſſities, had treated me in his Houſe, more like a Friend than a Stranger.

IN five Days after our Departure from *Chiriqui*, we arrived at *Pueblo Nuevo*, when I could not help reflecting on the many Miſeries and Misfortunes I had undergone, ſince my ſetting out from *Alberoy* in the firſt Canoe, in Company with the Piragua from which we were ſeparated by Storm, as I have already related, this being the Place we were then bound to. The Piragua, I was informed, arrived here ſafely with all the Paſſengers, who ſet out for *Panama* ſome Months before my coming to this Town. After I had applied to the *Indian* Alcald for Relief, which he willingly afforded me for the Time we ſtaid here, which was but ſhort; I gave him an Account of the late Misfortunes at *Chiriqui*, ſetting forth in what Manner that Town had been ſurprized and plunder'd, and by whom. At this News, both the Alcald and People were ſtruck with great Fear, leſt the *Muskitoe Indians* ſhould come upon them, and ſerve them in the ſame Manner, ſaying, they were leſs able to ſuſtain ſuch Loſſes, than the People of *Chiriqui*, inaſmuch as they had greater Tribute impoſed on them, and were liable to many other Inconveniencies, which thoſe People are eaſed of. Every ſingle Man of this Town is obliged to pay the King of *Spain* ſix Pieces of Eight yearly; and every married Man twelve, or in Caſe of Non-payment to be ſent to the Mines without Redemption. This heavy Impoſition, with what they are bound to allow the Clergy, they account an inſupportable Grievance, and were they not very induſtrious, as well as ingenious, they could not perform ſuch hard Tasks. Theſe People make a Sort of fine Matts, and Hammocks of Cane, and likewiſe curious Baskets of the ſame; all which they paint very beautifully, and carry to *Panama*, where they ſell them at a low Rate to diſcharge their Tribute.

HAVING ſtaid here one Night, the next Morning we ſet out for a Town called *Nata*, between which and *Pueblo Nuevo*, are Mountains which we were obliged to paſs over; but as I had not yet recovered Strength ſince my late Fit of Sickneſs at *Chiriqui*, this proved a very fatiguing and tireſome Journey, it being with the utmoſt Difficulty that I exerted myſelf to travel with the *Indians*, who, on the other hand, thought me very ſlow, and had ſcarcely Patience to keep my Pace, which was much faſter than ſuited me at that Time; however, I made ſhift to keep up with them three Days, till we had paſſed the Mountains, and then I told them, I would not be troubleſome to them any longer, and as they were going upon Buſineſs of Conſequence, I deſired they would make the beſt of their Way, and leave me to follow them at my Leiſure. This, I knew, was a very agreeable

ble Propoſal, and would be readily accepted; accordingly they took me at my Word, and poſted away as faſt as they could.

SOON after the *Indians* left me, I came to a River, which I found I ſhould not be able to croſs, for the Swiftneſs of the Stream; but ſeeing ſome *Indians* on the other Side, I hollowed out to them, upon which they made Signs to me not to venture into the River, and immediately ſent a Boy to fetch me over with two Mules, one of which he rode on himſelf, and the other I made uſe of; and though the Water was not above the Knees of the Mules, yet it was as much as they could do, to keep on their Legs.

UPON my Arrival on the other Side, the Men who had done this Courteſy made me a Preſent of ſome fine Fruit, which both in Look and Taſte is very much like a Mulberry, but in Size far exceeding, for it is as large as a Melon. This the *Indians* call the *King of Fruit*, not only for its excellent Taſte and large Size; but alſo, if I may be allowed the Expreſſion, on Account of its high

Birth, and exalted Station in the World, for it grows on the Tops of very tall Trees, I believe, above two hundred Feet high, the Bodies of which are ſtrait, and ſmooth as Glaſs. I underſtood by theſe People, that I had now three Days Journey to *Nata*, and that I ſhould come every Night to a Houſe where I might have Shelter, which I accordingly did; and in the Day-time, when I met with any *Indians* they never failed to give me of ſuch as they had, ſo that my Nakedneſs was now the greateſt Grievance to me; for at this Time my Bark Jacket would cover but a little Part of me. The *Indians* every where among whom I came, knew by this Jacket, that I muſt have been among the *Indians at War*, becauſe no other People in this Country wear ſuch Cloathing; and they were all ſurprized, that the People they ſo much dread to fall into the Hands of, ſhould diſmiſs me with ſuch a Gift. This Part of the Country is level, very pleaſant and fruitful, being well watered.

At the End of three Days I arrived at *Nata*, where I ſtaid one Night, and found the Inhabitants, who are *Indians*, as much inclin'd to favour and aſſiſt me, as any other People I had hitherto met with; but at the next Town I came to, which was *New Panama*, inhabited by *Spaniards* only, I met with very different Uſage. There I could get no Relief, but was upbraided for my Country and Religion, accuſed of being no Chriſtian, but a Heathen come to ſpy out the Country; the People clamouring about, cry'd out, that in a little Time, they ſhould have the *Engliſh* come upon them, and cut all their Throats, but that they doubted not when I came to *Old Panama*, the Governor would ſecure me, and ſend me to the Mines. Finding theſe People poſſeſſed of ſuch Notions, and that they had therefore an implacable Hatred to the *Engliſh*, I did not think fit to remain in the Town that Night, tho' it was Evening when I entred it, but got away as faſt as I could, and went on till I came to a Run of Water, by which I made a Fire, and ſtaid all Night.

FROM this Time forward till my Arrival at *Old Panama*, I met only with *Spaniſh* Inhabitants, who were of the ſame Diſpoſitions, and returned me the ſame Anſwers, when I craved their Aſſiſtance, as the People of *New Panama*; ſo that from *Nata* to *Old Panama*, I had nothing to ſupport on but Water; for which Reaſon I was ſo weaken'd, that I could ſcarcely crawl. Before I entred that Town I met ſome *Indians*, who, upon hearing ſomething of my Story, told me, that if I did not apply to the Governor before I addreſſed the *Engliſh* Factory, it would be reſented, and might turn very much to my Prejudice; wherefore they adviſed me, above all Things, to go and throw myſelf at his Excellency's Feet, which, if I omitted, they aſſured me, would be reckoned a capital Crime. This Advice I reſolved to put in Practice, and coming into the Town, I met a Negro Man, who, upon my inquiring for the Governor's Houſe, led me directly to it, where I found his Excellency's Coach waiting at the Door to receive him. I ſtaid till he came out, and before he entred the Coach, he ſtop'd to give me Opportunity to make my Supplication. After making my Reverence to his Excellency in an humble Manner, I informed him of my Country and Condition. He ſaid, he was now going to the *Engliſh* Factory, to take Leave of the Preſident Mr. *Johnſon*, who was juſt on his Return to *England*, and that I might follow him thither, where he would hear my Caſe in full. I ſaid, I ſhould gladly obey his Commands, and accordingly made what Haſte I could after him.

BEING come to the Factory, I deſir'd to have Admittance to the Preſident, and after I had waited ſome time for an Anſwer, an *Engliſh* Gentleman was ſent from the Board to examine me; who, when I had told him my Caſe, ſaid, that here had been four *Engliſhmen* ſome time ſince, who he believed were ſome of my Company; their Names he ſaid, were *John Holland*, *John Ballmain*, *Thomas Rounce*, and *Richard Baniſter*, and that at their firſt coming hither the Governor committed them to Priſon, but that they were quickly demanded by the Preſident, who had ſent them to *Porto-bel*, in order to embark for *England.* I told him, theſe were my Fellow-Travellers, and likewiſe gave him an Account how I came to be ſeparated from them. After this, he return'd to the Board, and informed the Gentlemen of what he had learn'd from me. Then I was ſent for up Stairs, where were ſitting the late Preſident Mr. *Johnſon*, who was now on leaving his Employment, the new Preſident Mr. *Tinker*, who was come to officiate in his Room, and likewiſe the Governor of *Panama*, before whom I gave a faithful Account of my unfortunate Travels; but when they heard how long I had been alone, and what I had undergone in general, they all agreed, that they had never heard ſo moving a Story, which was real Matter of Fact, nor had ever ſeen ſo pitiful an Object, ſaying, that nothing was more viſible than that I had been near ſtarving to Death. Then Mr. *Johnſon* propoſed, that if I was able to travel on a Mule, he would take me with him to *Porto-bel*, where one of the *South-Sea* Company's *Snows*, called the Princeſs of *Aſturias*, Capt. *Blackburn* Maſter, waited to carry him to

*Jamaica*, from whence he ſhould ſail directly for *England*. I made Anſwer, that ſince he was ſo good as to admit me to travel with him, I would gladly accept the Offer, if it were at the Hazard of dying on the Road. But Mr. *Tinker* believing I was not capable to perform the Journey at this Time, out of Compaſſion, adviſed, that I ſhould ſtay with him, ſaying, that proper Care ſhould be taken of me, till I ſhould recover Strength, and till ſuch Time as he could with Conveniency ſend me to *England*. I return'd this Gentleman my humble Thanks for his charitable and tender Diſpoſition towards me; but ſaid, that if I might be allowed my Choice, I would gladly go with Mr. *Johnſon*; upon which Mr. *Johnſon* order'd, that a Mule ſhould be got ready for me, and the Governor of *Panama* gave me two Pieces of Eight, wiſhing me better Succeſs in the World than I had hitherto met with. Then Mr. *Turner*, who is Butler to the Factory, was called up, and ordered to take Care of me; and he diſcharged himſelf to me in a friendly and civil Manner. The firſt Thing he offer'd me was a large Cup of

Wine, which no ſooner came to my Head, but it over-power'd me; however, I drank of it but very cautiouſly, for this was the firſt Wine or ſpirituous Liquor I had taſted ſince we left our Ship.

THE Gentlemen of our *Engliſh* Factories abroad, very much contribute towards eſtabliſhing our Nation's happy Character, as well as to give a true Senſe of its Grandeur throughout the ſeveral Kingdoms and Countries where they are placed, as well on Account of their great Charities and Hoſpitalities, as for their magnificent Appearance and courteous Demeanor; and I hope it may not be amiſs to ſay, that in Splendor and popular Virtues they come near, if not equal moſt of our Nobility.

WHILE I was here, I took a View of the City of *Panama*, which ſtands very pleaſantly on a high Hill, cloſe by the Sea, and is of great Extent, having ſeveral well-built Churches and Convents in it. The Houſes are large and handſomely built of Timber: The Inhabitants numerous, and moſt of them very rich. They dreſs exceedingly fine, the Ladies wearing nothing but the moſt coſtly Goods that can be brought from *England*, having their Hair curiouſly dreſs'd and adorn'd with Diamonds, and other precious Stones. This Town abounds with Money, but all Things are exceſſively dear, the leaſt Coin that paſſes here being half a Real of Plate, which is three Pence Half-penny *Engliſh* Money. Here all the Plate-Fleets arrive from *Peru* and *Lima*, with immenſe Treaſures, and from hence they are carried by Mules over the Mountains to *Porto-bel*, in order to be conveyed to *Spain*.

I HAD been at *Panama* three Days, when Mr. *Johnſon* order'd me to prepare for the Journey, which was no hard Task for me, who had nothing to take with me but my Nets and what they contained, and what that was I have already given an Account; ſo the ſame Day about Noon, we ſet out of the Town, Mr. *Johnſon* being accompanied by great Numbers of *Engliſh* and *Spaniſh* Gentlemen, all mounted on fine Horſes richly ly furniſhed, and attended by their Negroes in rich Liveries, who altogether made up a great Train, and a pompous Shew. When theſe Gentlemen had thus paid their Compliments for about two Leagues out of the Town, they took leave of Mr. *Johnſon* with the uſual Ceremonies, and returned back. Then we rode on till 4 o' Clock the next Morning, before we could reach a Houſe, but were well guarded in Caſe of being attacked by the *Indians at War*, or wild Beaſts. We had two ſpare Mules, which carried Proviſions only, here being ſcarcely any to be had on this Road, and ſix Negroes well armed, four of which were our Guides, to lead us over the Mountains, and croſs Rivers: Theſe every Night bore great Wax-Tapers in their Hands lighted to terrify the Beaſts, beſides their Arms. The other two and my ſelf were furniſhed with Piſtols, and each of us with a Blunderbuſs, ſo that we had not much cauſe to fear any Thing that ſhould oppoſe us. The next Day we came to the great River of *Chagre*, where we alighted from our Mules, and went to dinner under ſome Trees, and having reſted here two

Hours, we put up our Things, and croſſed the River; after which, we came into a Wood, where we travelled about three Hours, before our Guides told us they had miſtook the Way, but in going back again we met a Company of *Indians* who ſet us right. Before we came up to theſe People, we had ſtrangely alarmed ourſelves, ſuppoſing them to be a Body of the *Indios Bravos*, or *Indians at War*, but we were miſtaken. After this, we aſcended a very ſteep Mountain, where it was impoſſible to keep on the Mules, without clinging faſt round their Necks; ſome Part of this Road is not above two Foot broad, having Precipices on each Side four or five hundred Feet deep; ſo that, by the leaſt Slip of a Mule's Foot, both itſelf and Rider muſt be daſhed in Pieces. By Sun-ſet we got to a Houſe, or Inn, where Travellers and Mules are entertained, there being ſeveral ſuch Houſes on this Road, and the next Morning by Day-break we ſet out, and came down to the River of *Chagre* again, through which we rode a conſiderable Way over ſeveral great Rocks, tho' ſometimes the Water came over the Mules Backs;

from hence we aſcended other Mountains, and after we had paſſed them we came to the River again. Some of theſe Mountains have Roads up them about the Breadth of three Feet, paved with broad Stones, and this was a Task, (and ſurely a moſt laborious one it was) which the *Spaniards* impoſed on the poor *Indians*, and which for the Grievouſneſs of it, may be compared to what the *Hebrews* ſuffer'd in their *Egyptian* Bondage. Being now on a clear Spot of Ground, we refreſhed ourſelves and Mules again, and in the Evening came to another of theſe Houſes of Entertainment, which are placed on this Road ten Leagues diſtant from each other, which is thought a competent Journey for a Mule to travel in one Day: And indeed it is more than the Mules can well perform; for they never come this Way loaden with Plate, but ſeveral of them periſh on the Road, this being the moſt tireſome and dangerous Road I had hitherto met with in the Country, the Mountains of *Nicaragua* excepted, which admit of no Compariſon.

HAVING thus travelled at the Rate of ten Leagues a Day, we arrived at *Porto-bel*, on the fourth Day after we ſet out from *Panama*, and went directly to the *Engliſh* Factory there, where I received Orders from Mr. *Johnſon* to go on board the Princeſs of *Aſturias*, which arrived here from *Jamaica*, with a Cargo of Negroes for the *Engliſh* Factory. From hence they are ſent to *Panama*, where they are ſold to the *Spaniards* for two or three hundred Pieces of Eight a Head. Moſt of theſe miſerable People are ſent, by the *Spaniards* who purchaſe them, to the Mines, from whence they never return. As ſoon as I got on board the Ship, I had the Pleaſure to behold my Fellow-Travellers *Rounce*, *Baniſter*, *Ballmain*, and *Holland*, from whom I had been long parted. After we had congratulated each other on this happy Meeting, they proteſted they were ſtrangely ſhock'd when they firſt ſaw me, as well for the Alteration they perceived in my Looks, as for that they had been informed for certain at *Panama*, by the *Spaniſh* Gentleman *Quintus Cataline*, who arrived there in the

*Piragua*, that I and *Robert Barnwell*, with the *Indians* that were with us, were all loſt in the Gulf of *Salines* in a great Storm; and that taking this for Matter of Fact, they had ſo reported it to the Factory; and that as they were thus prepoſſeſs'd, they could think no otherwiſe than that ſome Phantom had aſſumed my Shape, and was come to deceive them. After this, I gave them an Account of what had befall'n me ſince our Parting, and then they began to inform me how hardly the *Spaniards* had dealt with them after they left *Nicoya*; but their Account I ſhall inſert by itſelf, as related by Mr. *Rounce*, and ſhall only ſay a few Words concerning *Porto-bel*, and ſo conclude.

*PORTO-BEL* is a ſtrong Place; has ſeveral Caſtles and Fortifications, and a fine Harbour for Ships, but every Thing there is exceeding dear, as well as at *Panama*. On the third Day of our being here, Mr. *Johnſon* came on Board, when we weighed Anchor, and ſet ſail for *Jamaica*, where we arrived the latter End of *January*, and there being the *Lyon* Man of War ready to carry him to *England*, he went on Board her, and at the ſame time, we were diſcharged from the Princeſs of *Aſturias.* The firſt of us that got a Paſſage to *England* was *Richard Baniſter*; as for *John Ballmain* and *John Holland*, they were deſirous to ſtay at *Jamaica*, to make a further Trial of their Fortune. Mr. *Rounce* and I alſo ſtaid on that Iſland about a Month, and then imbarked on Board a Ship called the *Mercury*, *Prichard* Maſter, bound to *Briſtol*, where we arrived in eight Weeks, in the Month of *May* 1732; Mr. *Hutchins*, one of the Gentlemen of the Factory at *Panama*, being a Paſſenger in the ſame Ship.

## *A ſhort* ACCOUNT *of what befel Mr.* Rounce, *and the other three in Company with him, after their Departure from* Nicoya, *to their Arrival at* Porto-bel, *and of the Uſage they met with there, as related by Mr.* Rounce.

MR. *Rounce* began his Story in the following Manner. The Alcald of *Nicoya* having provided us a Bark bound for *Panama*, *Richard Baniſter*, *John Ballmain*, *John Holland*, and myſelf, were ordered on Board, and we were ſix Weeks on our Paſſage thither. The Maſter of the Bark, who was a *Spaniard*, uſed us but very churliſhly all the Time; for as we were ſick, and not able to work, he would therefore ſcarcely allow us either Victuals or Drink; the moſt we could get of him, being now and then a Bit of Jerked Beef, and half a Pint of Water a Man every twenty-four Hours, and this miſerable Life we led till our Arrival at *Panama*, when he immediately deliver'd us up to the Gariſon; where being taken to the Guard Room, we wrote a Letter to the Gentlemen of the *Engliſh* Factory, who immediately ſent Mr. *Turner*, their Butler, and another Gentleman to us, with Plenty of Proviſions. When theſe return'd and made our Caſe known to the Preſident Mr. *Johnſon*, he again ſent to let us know, that we ſhould go with the firſt Mules that went to the Town of *Chagre*, and that he believed the Mules would ſet out for that Town in three Days, and that there we ſhould meet with a Sloop that would take us to *Porto-bel*, where we might embark for *England*. Accordingly, on the third Day, the Mules ſet out, and we with them, and in three Days after, we came to the River of

*Chagre*; but when we entred the Town, we were ſeized on, and ſent to Priſon, where we lay eleven Days, and had no Allowance but Fire and Water; however, we did not want Subſiſtance, becauſe the Factory had furniſhed us with Proviſions, apprehending, as we ſuppoſed, what Uſage we ſhould meet with. During the Time of our Impriſonment, one Capt. *Thomas*, an *Engliſh* Gentleman, who is in the King of *Spain*'s Service, came frequently to viſit us, and did us many friendly Offices, telling us, we were to go in the firſt Sloop that failed for *Porto-bel.* Accordingly, on the twelfth Day after our Confinement, we were admitted on Board a Sloop; and being arrived at *Porto-bel*, we were deliver'd up to the Gariſon there, and immediately thruſt into a Dungeon far worſe than our condemn'd Hold in *Newgate*, where we remained one Night, and the next Morning were taken out, and ſet in the Stocks for one Hour. Afterwards, we were carried among a Company of Negroes, and other Slaves, who were all fetter'd and chain'd as Criminals, with whom we were commanded to work at the Iron-Caſtle, ſo called on Account of its great Strength; but becauſe we were not able to perform ſuch hard Labour, as the carrying of great Stones to the Forfications, the Overſeer of the Buſineſs was pleaſed to beat us ſo cruelly one Day, that at laſt he broke a great Halbert over my left Arm; nevertheleſs, we were forced to work hard all the Day, and indeed my Fellow-Travellers were obliged to do ſo every Day after, during the whole Month we ſtaid here; but I being diſabled by this ill Uſage, and falling ſick upon it, the Captain of the Caſtle took Compaſſion on me, and excuſed me from my Labour; and moreover ſent for the Man, who had exerciſed this Barbarity on us, and ſeverely reprimanded him, ſaying, we were White Men and Chriſtians, and were not to be uſed as Criminals, or Slaves. After this, he had the good Nature to come and ſee me bathed with Rum four times every Day. But here we had no Allowance, beſides what we received from the *Engliſh* Factory, who ſupplied us with all Things neceſſary, but could not procure our Liberty. *Richard Baniſter* wrote our Complaint to the Factory at *Panama*, and received for Anſwer, that as ſoon as their *Snows* arrived here, to take up their Lading for *Jamaica*, we ſhould be releaſed from our Thraldom, and be received on Board one of them, and that in the mean time, they could help us no otherwiſe, than by taking Order, that we ſhould have a comfortable Support, and ſo recommended us to Patience. At the End of four Weeks after we received this Anſwer, the *Snows* arrived, and then we were demanded as Subjects of *England*, and ſtraitways releaſed, and ſent on Board.

*The End of* JOHN COCKBURN'*s Travels.*

# A BRIEFE DISCOVERYE OF Some THINGS beſt worth Noteinge IN THE TRAVELLS OF *Nicholas Withington*, A FACTOR IN THE *EAST-INDIASE.*

---

*LONDON:*
Printed in the YEAR M. DCC. XXXIV.

1734

# A BRIEFE
# DISCOVERYE
# OF
# Some THINGS beſt worth Noteinge
# IN THE
# TRAVELLS
# OF
# *Nicholas Withington*, &c.

*Primo Februarij* 1611.

HAVINGE provided all Thinges neceſſarye for ſoe longe a Voyage, wee wayed Anchoure on the firſte of *Februarye* 1611. from *Graveſende*; from whence, wee ſailed with proſperous Wynds and Wether, untill the Eighth of *June* followinge,

when

*Cape Bona Speranſa.*

when wee came to the *Cape Bona Speranſa*, where our Generall wente on Shoare; and havinge manye of our Men ſicke, hee cauſed the Tents to bee pitched, and our ſicke Men to bee brought on Shoare. The People of the Countrye brought us downe ſome Sheepe and Cowes which wee bought of them, givinge for a Sheepe a little Peece of Braſſe, and for a Cowe three Peeces, which Braſſe may be vallewed at 2 *s.* the three Peeces.

THEIRE Sheepe have noe Woole on their Backs, but Haire verye large, beeinge reaſonablye well fleſhed, with exceedinge greate Tayles.

THEIRE Beeves are like ours, verye large of Bone, but leane for the moſte Parte.

THE People of that Countrye are Negroſe, with woollye Pates, flat noſed, and verye ſtraight of Bodye. The Men have but one Stone apeece, the other is cutt out when they bee younge.

They goe apparrelled with a Skinne about theire Shoulders, which reacheth downe to theire Waſte; they have the Skinne of a Ratte to hange before theire Privie Members, and another on theire Buttocks, or elſe all naked. Some of them weare Capps of Leather made cloſe to theire Pates, and Shoeſoles tyed to their Feete, much broader and longer then theire Feete.

Theire Armes, wherewith they fighte, are Launces verye ſmall, with Heades artificially made. They have likewiſe Bowes and Arrowes, but of little, or noe Force. They are verye experte, in throweing theire Darts, for they would runne into the Sea by the Shore-ſyde, and kill much Fiſhe with flynginge of theire Darts, in a ſmall Tyme, and come and ſell us them for little Snippes of Braſſe or Copper.

They weare aboute theire Neckes fatt Gutts of Sheepe or Oxen, which ſmell unſaverilye, and, when they are hungrye, will eate them. They will eate any Garbage bothe rawe and fowle; when wee had killed an Oxe or a Sheepe, at anye time, they would ſcramble for the Offall, like Doggs, and eate yt.

In this Baye of *Saldama* lyeth a lowe Iland called *Penguye*, by the Name of the Aboundance of *Penguins* that are theron, which are Fowles without Wings, aboute the Bigneſſe of a Gooſe, they are good tō eate, but ſomewhat ranke.

There is allſoe in this Iland aboundance of Seales, whereof wee coughte ſome.

In fyne, the Inhabitants of the Place live like miſerable People, as indeede they are.

The 28th of *June* 1612, wee departed from the Baye of *Saldama* with proſperous Wyndes, ſaylinge on in our Voyage untill the 13th Day of *Auguſte*, when wee croſſed the Equinoctiall Lyne; and the 30th Daye, wee ſawe Snakes ſwyminge in the Sea, beeinge in the Height of eighteene and a halfe Degrees to the Norward of the Equinoctiall; and ſoe wee ſayled on untill the fourth of *September*, when wee came within foure Leagues of the Barr of *Suratt*, where wee mett with the *Ozeander*, beeinge one of our Fleete, whoe was rydinge at an Anchoure there, havinge gotten a Pilott out of a Boate of the Countrye, and lefte one of our Carpenter's Mates in Hoſtage for him, whoe (unwiſelye carryinge ſome Moneye aboute him) when the Moores were from the Shippe, they cutt his Throate, and tooke what hee had, as afterwards wee were certaynlye informed.

*Suratt.*

UPPON the 7th of the ſame Moneth, wee arrived at the Barre of *Suratt* in the *Eaſt-Indeaſes*, and the thirteenth Day, wee came to *Suratt*, and were kyndlye entertayned of the Governor, and the Chiefes of the Cittye.

THERE is an Order in this Cuntrye, that Strangers cominge to viſite an Inhabitante (bee hee a Man of anye Faſhion) doe preſente him with ſomethinge or other, and not to come to him emptye-handed; inſomuch, that our People which wee ſente firſte on Shore, having nothing but Money aboute them to give for Preſents, were fayne to preſente the Governor of the Cittye, and other chiefe Men, with each a Royall of Eight, which they kyndlye accepted, takinge yt for a greate Honour to bee preſented, though the Preſente bee but ſmall.

A worthy Fight between our *Engliſh* and the *Portungales* at Sea.

HERE wee remayned trading untill the 29th of *November*, when the ſame Daye, our Shippes lying in the Mouth of the River of *Suratt*, fower *Portungale* Gallionns, with a whole Fleete of Frigotts came in Sight of our two Shippes, or rather one Shippe, and a Pynnace; Then our Generall (in the *Dragon*) preſentlye wayed Anchoure, and worthelye encouraged our Men not to feare them, nor the Greatneſſe of theire Shippes or Fleete, but to ſhew themſelves true *Engliſhmen*, and ſoe mett theire Admirall and Vize-Admirall, and ſhott not one Shoote till hee came betweene them, and then gave each of them a broad Syde and a brave Volleye of Shott, which made them give way, and come noe more neare her that Daye. The other Shippes were not as yett come uppe, and the *Ozeander* could not gett cleare of her Anchours, ſoe ſhee ſhott not one Shoote that Daye, but the *Dragon* ſupplyed her Wante verye well, and it drawinge neare Night, they all came to Anchoure within Sight of each other; and the nexte Morninge wayed Anchours againe, and begann theire Fight, in which the *Ozeander* bravely redeemed the Tyme ſhee loſte the Daye before. The fyrye *Dragon* (beſtiringe herſelfe) in ſome three Howers hott Feight, drove three of the Gallions on the Sands, and then the *Ozeander* drawinge little Water daunced the Haye aboute them, and ſoe payed them that they durſte not ſhewe a Man on theire Deckes, killinge and ſpoylinge their Men, and battered theire Shipps exceedinglye. In the Afternoone, the Flud beeinge come, the Gallionns, with the Helpe of the Friggots, were aflote agayne, and receaved a brave welcome of our Shippes, with whom they continued Feight about foure Howers, but much to theire Diſadvantage, and our greate Honour. It beeinge nowe Night, wee came to our Anchours, and theire rode that Night, and all the nexte Daye, without meddling each with other; and the Daye after, the *Dragon* drawinge much Water, and the Baye ſhallowe, the Generall wente from thence, and rode on the other Syde of the Baye, at a Place called *Mendoſrobag*; where all that Tyme *Sardar Chaune*, a great Nobleman of the *Mogull's*, with 2000 Horſes, was beſeidginge a Caſtle of the *Raſbooches*, a *Caſte* of Gentills, and formerly (before the Conqueſte of *Guyſeratt* by the *Mogull*) greate Nobles of the Cuntrye, but nowe live by robbinge and ſpoylinge poore Paſſengers by the Waye. Of this Nobleman, was our Generall verye honourablye entertayned, and preſented with a gallante Horſe and Furniture, which Horſe our Generall afterwards preſented to the Governour of *Goga*, a Porte-Towne to the Weſtward of *Suratt*.

Or *Race*.

A second Fight with the *Portungales.*

About ten Dayes after the Shippes ſtaye, where they had trade, and commerce with this People, the *Portungale* Shippes and Friggots, havinge repleniſhed theire Wants with Store of freſhe Men, came thether to our Shippes, which made *Sardar Chaune*, allthough he had heard wee had put them to the worſte on the other Syde in our former Fighte, yet, ſeeinge theire greate Odds, bothe in Bigneſſe and Quantitye (through his Love to our Generall) was verye fearfull of the Vente of the Fighte, and counſelled our Generall to flye; which hee ſmyling at, tould him, that (God willinge) hee ſhould ſee theire greate Number ſhould not avayle them againſt him; and ſoe havinge all his Men aboard, wayed Anchoure, and with a brave Reſolution ſett on them, beatinge and ſpoyling them in ſuch Faſhion, that theire whole Defence was in flyinge away, and in fower Howers Space wee drove them cleane out of our Sight, and retorned and anchored with perpetuall Honoure. This Fight beeing before thowſands of the Countrye

trye People whoe (to our Nation's greate Fame) have devulged the ſame farr and neare.

*SARDAR CHANN* after the Raſinge of his Caſtle, and takinge the Rebbells, repayringe to the greate *Mogull*, related to him at large the Diſcourſe of this Fighte, which made the Kinge admire much, formerlye thinkinge there had bin noe Nation comparable to the *Portungale* by Sea.

THE 27th of *December* 1612, our Shippes retorninge againe, came to *Suallye*, havinge loſte in all the Fightes, with the four *Portungales*, only three Men, and thoſe Saylors; and one Man loſte his Arme, ſhott off with a greate Shott, not anye elſe of our Companye, either hurte or wounded (thanks bee to God).

BUT the *Portungales* on the contrarye (as wee have ben ſince certaynlye informed, by thoſe that ſawe moſte of them buryed) had ſlayne 160 Men, ſome reporte 300 and odd, but themſelves confeſſe 160; but ſure theire Loſſe was more then they will confeſſe.

THE 13th of *Januarye* 1612, I (beeinge in *Suratt*) was ſente for aboard by the Generall, where (by a Counſaile) I was entertayned, and bounde to the worſhippfull Companye of Marchaunts, and in Regard of my Languadge (which others of theire Factors wanted) I was appoynted to remayne in *Suratt*, as a Factor. And havinge entred into a Bonde of 400 *l.* for the Accompliſhment of my Service, I was this Day diſpeeded from the Generall, and retorned to *Suratt.*

THEIS and manye other Things accompliſhed, wee, for the Cuntrye, were ſet on Shore, and the 18th of *Januarye* 1612, the Shippes departed for *England*, the Gallionns never offering one Shott at them, havinge ridden manye Dayes in Sight of them.

BEEINGE at *Suratt* the 29th Day of *Januarye*, wee diſpeeded Mr. *Paule Caninge* for *Agra*, havinge provided all Things neceſſarye for his

his Voyage to *Contentment*, but he had a tedious and hard Journey of yt, beeinge 70 Dayes on the Waye betweene *Suratt* and *Agra*, and underwente manye Troubles, beeinge ſett on by the Ennemye on the Waye, whoe ſhott him through the Bellye with an Arrowe, and likewiſe one of his *Engliſhmen* through the Arme, and killed, and hurte manye of his Pyonns; but, God bee thanked, hee loſte not any thinge, but before his Arrivall in *Agra*, hee was well cured of his Hurte. Soone after this, two of his *Engliſhe* fell out with him, and ſoe lefte him on the Waye retorninge to *Suratt*, one of them brought away his beſte Horſe and Furniture which coſte 20 *l.* Soe Mr. *Caninge* proſeeded on his Journey, onlye attended with two Muſitians, and the 9th Day of *Aprill* arrived in *Agra*.

And the nexte Day was called before the Kinge, to whom hee delivered the Kinge of *England*'s Letters, and a Preſente, which was of noe greate Vallue; which made the Kinge aske him, if our Kinge ſente him that Preſente; he anſwer'd, our Kinge ſente him the Letter, but the Marchaunts ſente him that Preſente. The Kinge graced him, by givinge him a Cuppe of Wyne with his owne Hande, (as Mr. *Caninge* wrote to us) and further toulde him, that all his Requeſts ſhould bee graunted, willinge him to write home for all rich Novelties, wherin hee much delighted, and, in fyne, referred him, for Diſpatch of his Buſineſſe, to *Mochrobo Chaune*, a greate Nobleman. Whoe objected, firſt, Some five or ſixe Marchaunts to reſide in *Agra*, and wee ſhould have a Caſtle builte for us at *Mendoſrobag*. Secondlye, Hee alledged, if noe Marchaunts ſhould bee in *Agra*, then another Generall might take theire Goods, as Sir *Henry Middleton* had don. Thirdlye, If for our Sakes, they ſhould breake Peace with the *Portungales*, and then wee to have noe more Shippe come in three or fower Yeares, what Satisfaction wee could make them for Wrongs receaved by them from the *Portungales*. To all which, Mr. *Caninge* anſwer'd to contente, and *Mochrobo Chaune* imparted his Anſwere to the Kinge, whoe reſted well contente therewith. Soone after his cominge to *Agra*, one of his Muſitians dyed, which was the chiefeſt Preſente ſent to the Kinge. Aboute the Buriall of him, Mr. *Caninge* had much Trouble with the *Portungale* Fathers, whoe would not ſuffer him to bee buried in theire Church-yarde (a Place which the Kinge gave the *Portungales* for Buriall of Chryſtians) yet at laſte Mr. *Caninge* buried him there, but the *Portungales* tooke him upp againe, and buried him in the Heighway; which the Kinge hearing of, made them take him upp againe, and bury him in the former Place, threatninge them, not onlye to turne them out of his Kingdom, but allſoe theire dead Bodies, theire Countriemen, out of theire Graves.

PRESENTLYE after, Mr. *Caninge* wrote to us of the Daunger and Feare hee lived in, of beeinge poyſoned by the Jeſuitts; and therefore deſired, that I *Nich. Withington* might come upp to him, as well to aſſiſte him in his preſente Affares, as allſoe to followe our Suite at Courte, in caſe of his Mortalletye; wheruppon, it was concluded amongſte us at *Suratt*, by a Counſell, that I ſhould departe with all conveniente Speede for *Agra*. Preſentlye after this, there came a *Pattamar* with Letters from *Agra*, certifyinge us of the Death of Mr. *Caninge*; and allſoe, howe the Kinge had taken order, that all his Goods ſhould bee kepte ſafe, till ſome of our *Engliſhmen* came thether to take Charge of them; wheruppon yt was ſtill agreed, that I ſhould proſeede on my purpoſed Journey to *Agra*, but Exceptions was taken by one *Thomas Kyrridge*, whoe alledged, that Mr. *Caninge* beeinge dead the Place belonged to him. In fyne, hee was diſpeeded for *Agra*; but before his Departure, it was concluded amongſte us, that ſome one of us ſhould goe for *England* overlande from *Mocha*, with Letters to adviſe the worſhippfull Companye of our proſeedings. And nowe in Regard, that within ſome eighte or ten Dayes, there was a Shippe of this Place bounde for *Mocha* in the redd Sea; in which Shippe, one goinge, might well in twoe Monethes Travell, bee in *Allexandria* in *Turkye*; ſo that, by all Likelihood, hee might bee ſooner in *England*, then

Or *Footepoſte*.

then if hee ſhould goe by the Way of *Aleppo:* In fyne, our Agente propounded this Journey to mee *N. W.* which I (ſeeinge the Neceſſitye of ſendinge one, and that none other would attempte the Journey) gave waye to undertake.

Soone after wee ſente for the Maſter of the Shippe, that was bounde for *Mocha*, and acquaynted him with our Intente, whoe tould us, that it was impoſſible for a Chryſtian to paſſe that Way, unleſſe hee were circumſized noe Chriſtian beeinge ſuffred to come neare *Mocha*, where theire Prophett Mahomet was buried, by which Place I muſte of force paſſe, to goe to *Allexandria.* The like wee heard allſoe of divers others, which made us (but eſpeciallye myſelf, not havinge a Deſier to bee cutt) to give over our Determination; yet notwithſtandinge, wee hyred a Fellowe, that underſtoode the *Arabian* Tonge, and had formerlye ben that Way to carrye our Letters to *Allexandria*, by that Conveyance, whoe departed in the Shippe. And at his Arrivall in *Mocha*, hee hearinge Newes that all our *Engliſhmen* were impriſoned, and our Goods confiſcated for the late Facte of Sir *Henry Middleton*, whoe not longe before had robbed divers in thoſe Parts, hee therefore durſte not proſecde, but retorned our Letters in the Shippe, which arrived at the Barre of *Suratt* the 13th of *September* 1613, and was taken by the *Portungales* Armado of Friggotts, notwithſtandinge theire Paſſe which they had of the *Portungales.* This Shippe was verye richlye laden, beeinge worth a hundred thowſand Pounde, yet not contented with the Shippe and Goods, but tooke allſoe 700 Perſons of all Sorts with them to *Goa*; which Deede of theires is nowe growne ſoe odious, that it is like to bee the utter undoing of the *Portungales* in their Parts, the Kinge takinge yt ſoe haynoſly, that they ſhould doe ſuch a Thinge contrarye to theire Paſſe; inſomuch, that noe *Portungale* paſſeth that Waye without a Suertye, neither can anye *Portungale* paſſe in or out.

NOT longe after, there came one to us, whoe had rune awaye from Sir *Henry Middleton* to the *Portungales*, and with them had continued till his cominge to us, he informed us of the Eſtate of the *Portungales*, which hee affirmed to bee verye weake, and at that Tyme had divers of theire Townes beſeeged by the *Decannes*, and other *Moores* theire Neighbours; inſomuch, that they were fayne to ſende out of theire Townes manye hundreds of poore labouring People, and others that dwelte amongſte them for Wante of Victualls.

THERE came likewiſe unto us, one that had formerlye rune awaye from our Shippes to the *Portungales*, and agayne from them to us, and in his Waye paſſinge through the *Decannes* Countrye, he was perſwaded by another *Engliſhman* (that was turned *Moore*, and lived there) to turne *Moore*, which hee did, and was circumſized, the Kinge allowinge him 7 *s.* 6 *d.* *per* Daye, and his Diett, at the Kinge's own Table, but within eighte Dayes after his Circumſizion he dyed.

LYKEWISE another of our Companie called *Robert Trullye*, which was an Attendante to Mr. *Caninge*, whome hee lefte, and wente to *Decanne* to the Kinge thereof, carryinge along with him a *Germayne* for his Interpritor, that underſtoode the Language, and cominge there, offred bothe to turne *Moores*, which was kyndlye accepted by the Kinge; ſo *Trullye* was circumſized, and had a newe Name given him, and greate Allowance given him by the Kinge, with whom hee continued. But they cominge to cutt the *Germayne*, founde, that hee had ben formerlye circumſized (as he was once in *Perſia*) but thought nowe to have deceaved the *Decanne*, whoe fyndinge him allreddye a *Moore* would not give him Entertaynment; ſoe hee retorned to *Agra*, and gott himſelfe into the Service of a *Frenchman*, and is turned Chryſtian againe, goinge uſuallye to Maſſe with his Maſter.

ANOTHER allſoe called *Robert Claxton* (whom wee had entertayned) hearinge reporte howe *Trullye* was made of in the *Decanns* Courte, lefte us, and wente thether allſoe, and turned Moore, havinge verye good Allowance; yet (not contente therewith) after the *Engliſhe* Shippes came to *Suratt*, hee came thether, ſhewinge himſelfe verye pennytente for what hee had don, and carried himſelfe in ſuch Manner that everye Man pittied him. At the laſte, hee gott into his Hands ſome fortye and odd Pounds, under Pretence of helpinge them to buye Commodyties, and then gave them the Slippe, and retorned from whence hee came, and there remaynes ſtill for ought wee knowe. So there is with the Kinge of *Decanne* fower *Engliſhemen* which are turned *Moores*, and divers *Portungales* allſoe.

ABOUTE the 12th of *October* 1613, Mr. *Aldworth*, our Agente, myſelfe, and Mr. *Aldworth*'s Man, and a *Germayne*, began our Journey for *Amadavar*; and travellinge alonge the Cuntrye, the 18th Daye, wee came to a prittie Village called *Sarron*, and lodged in the Governor's Yarde, where wee were ſafe from Theeves. In the Morninge, wee beeinge reddye to departe, the Governor ſente his Men to us to begge ſomethinge of us, whoe were contente with 8 Pites, which is aboute 3*d.* *Engliſhe.*

AND travellinge yet further on our Journey, wee came to a Cittye called *Brothra*, which is but a little Cittye, yet of fyne Buyldings, where wee bought ſome Commodities for our Trading; and about ten Courſes from thence, wee came to a River called *Waſſeth*, where wee fownde *Muſſulph Chane*, Governor of *Brodra*, (and a Friend to our *Engliſhe*) with his Armye, beeinge reddye to fighte with the *Rasbooches*, that laye on the other Syde of the River, to the Number of 2000 Horſes, and manye Foote. Wee vizitted him, and preſented him with Cloth, and towards Night, Peace was concluded betweene him and the Rebbells, the Cheife of them (beeinge the Captain, and of the Raſe of the ould Kinges of *Suratt*) came over the River to vizitt the Governor; but before hee came, hee ſente over his whole Armye, whoe put themſelves in Battell Array, for feare of anye Trecherye. For the Yeare before, the Brother of this Rebbell, cominge in the ſame Manner to viſite *Muſſulph Chane*, whoe cauſed his Throate to bee cutt, and after, ſlewe manye of his Souldiers. Soe this Rebbell to prevente the like, ſente over his whole Armye firſte, and then came armed himſelfe, beeinge compaſſed with ſome fortye of his chiefeſt Souldiers all armed compleate, and ſoe preſented himſelfe before *Muſſulph Chane*, givinge him a white Bowe, witneſſinge (as wee conceaved) his Innocencye, and ſoe (kiſſinge the Hande of the Governor) preſentlye departed. *Muſſulph Chane* likewiſe the ſame Night, wente to *Brodra*, and lefte us twentie of his Horſemen to accompanye us on our Waye, and allſoe lente us one of his Ellephants to tranſporte our Goods over the River, the Water beeinge heighe.

*Amadavar.*

THE twenty-ſecond Daye wee came to *Amadavar*, which is the cheifeſt Cittye of *Guyſſeratt*, and is verye neare as bigge as *London*, walled rounde with a verye ſtronge Wall, ſcituate in the Playne by the River-ſyde. Here are Marchaunts of all Places reſydinge, as well Chryſtians as Moores and Gentills. The Commodities of this Place are Cloth of Gould, Silver, Tiſſue, Vellvets, (but not comparable to ours) Taffetaſe, and other Stuffes, and divers Druggs, with other Commodities. Here wee tooke a Howſe to hier, in a Place where divers *Armenian* Marchaunts lye, and other Chryſtians. The nexte Daye, wee vizited *Abdolla Chan*, Governor of this Place, (a Nobleman of 5000 Horſe Paye) and preſented him with a *Veſte* of Cloth, and other Trifles of ſmall Vallue, but hee expected greater Matters, which wantinge, hee preſentlye diſmiſſed us without any Grace.

*Viz.* 3 Yards and a half.

SHORTELYE after, our Agente ſente mee to *Cambaya*, givinge mee 200 Rupeias, everye Rupie containinge 2*s.* 6*d.* to buye of all Sorts of Commodities, which I ſhould fynde there fitt for our tradinge, and to informe myſelfe of the Place, which I thanke God I did, though with greate Daunger of Robbinge.

AND the 30th Daye, havinge beſtowed my 200 Rupeias in ſuch Commodities, as I founde for our Turne, in the Afternoone, beeinge reddye to departe, the Governor ſente for mee, and ſhewed mee our King's Letter of *England*, which General *Beſte* brought; tellinge mee, it was ſente him downe from the Kinge to have it tranſlated, and intreated mee to doe yt; but I excuſed myſelfe, urginge the Neceſſitie of my preſente Departure, and withall tould him, that yt was a Matter of more Importance, then for mee to doe yt alone, without the Knowledge of our Agente, and deſired him to ſende yt to *Amadavar* to our Agente, and hee (without doubte) would tranſlate yt, which the Governor did, ſoe accordinglye it was tranſlated.

*Serkeſſe.*

HAVINGE well overcome our Buſineſſe, and but little to doe, wee rode to *Serkeſſe*, ſome three Courſes from *Amadavar*, which is the cheife Place where they make theire flatte Indico, and there wee ſpente twoe or three Dayes in ſeeinge the makinge therof.

IN this Towne are the Sepulchers of the Kings of *Guyſeratt*, a verye dellicate Churche, and fayer Toumbes, which are kepte verye comelye, whither there is much reſorteinge from all Parts of the Kingdome to vizitt theis Toumbes.

ALLSOE, aboute a Myle and a halfe off, there is a verye fayer and pleaſante Garden of a Myle aboute, which compaſſeth a verye fayer and ſtatelye Howſe, ſeated dellicately by the River-ſide, which Howſe *Chou Chou*, now the cheifeſte Nobleman of the *Mogull's*, builte in Memoriall of the greate Victorye, which hee gott of the laſte Kinge of *Guyſeratt*, takinge him Priſoner, and likewiſe brought all his whole Kingdome in Subjection of the Greate *Mogull*, as yt ſtill continueth. In Memoriall wherof, the Battell beeinge fought in this Place, hee builte this Howſe and planted the Orchard, rayſinge the heigh Wall rounde aboute yt; noe Man dwelleth in this Howſe, onlye a fewe poore Men that are hyred to keepe the Orchard cleane. Wee lodged in yt one Night, and ſente for ſixe Fiſhermen, that in leſſe then halfe an Hower, tooke more Fiſhe then all our Companye could eate, and ſoone after retorned to *Amadavar* agayne.

HERE in *Amadavar*, is a Jeſuite remayninge to converte Heathens to Chryſtiaintie, though hee hath little Proffit therebye hetherto, yet ſtill reſteth in his Vocation; hee tould us, that they were a People abſolutelye predeſtinated for Hell. Hee beeinge a *Frenchman* was verye open to our Agente in all Matters, and likewiſe made knowne unto him his owne poore Eſtate, proteſtinge hee had nothinge to eate, by reaſon of the Imbarquement of the *Portungales*, and theire Goodes; and, in ſyne, intreated our Agente to lende him ſome Money, or give him ſome for God's Sake. Our Agente, ſeeinge the Povertye of the poore Man, gave him tenn Rupeias, *viz.* 25 *s. Sterlinge*; for the which afterwards hee wrote to him a thankful Letter, but withall deſired him to burne yt, whereby I note his Pride of Harte to bee willinge to receave a good Turne, but not openlye to acknowledge that hee had neede of yt.

THE 12th of *December*, wee had certayne Intelligence by divers, that there were

*Engliſh* Shipps arrived in *Synda* at *Eowrybander*. Whereuppon yt was thought fitt by our Agente (myſelfe thereto conſentinge) that I ſhould inſtantlye take my Journey thether to them, to informe them of our ſettled Factorye, and to adviſe them of other Things conveniente for our and theire Tradinge. Whereuppon, I prepared all Things neceſſarye, and the nexte Daye departed on my Journey; and the firſte Night, I fell acquainted with certayne Marchaunts bounde for *Synda*, of which Acquayntance wee were all well pleaſed, and glad keepinge Companye together, till yt pleaſed God to parte us by Death.

*Synda* Voyage by *Nich. Withington.*

KEEPINGE on our Waye the 15th of *December* 1613, wee came to a Village called *Callwalla*. This Towne, the King's Father (ould *Accabaa*) after the Conqueſte of *Guyſeratt*, cominge thether, gave to a Company of Women, and theire Poſteritie for ever, uppon Condition to teache, and bringe

*Callwalla Villa.*

upp theire Children in theire owne Profeſſion, which is dauncinge, *&c.* At our beeinge here, the Women of the Towne came into our Caravan and daunced, everye Man givinge them ſomethinge; and afterwards, they asked openlye, whoe wants a Bedfellow? ſoe ſhameleſſe they were. Wee departed from thence the nexte Day, and the 19th Day wee came to *Bollodo*, a Forte kepte by *Newlocke Abram* (a brave Souldier) for the *Mogull*, whoe was that Day retorned from Battell, bringinge home with him 169 Heads of the Coolies, a theeviſh Caſte of Moutteners, that live by robbinge and ſpoylinge poore Paſſengers on the Heighwaye.

Wee ſtill kepte on our Journey, and the 21ſt Daye wee came to *Raddinpoore* a bige Towne, havinge a Forte kepte in yt, and a Companye of brave Souldiers. Wee ſtayed here twoe Dayes to provide ourſelves of Proviſion for the deſarte Journey, there beeinge nothinge to bee had on the Way, not ſoe much as freſhe Water for our Cammells, nor anye other Victualls for them, or ourſelves. The 23d Day wee travelled, and at Night laye in the Feilds; ſoe likewiſe did wee the 24th. And the 25th, wee likewiſe lodged in the Feilds by a Well of Water, but yt was ſoe ſalte that wee could not uſe yt. The 26th wee lay by another Well of as ſalte Water as the former; this Daye wee gave our Cammells Water, which wee brought with us from *Raddinpoore*, they not havinge dranke of three Dayes, which is uſuall with them there in their Travell. Soe wee travelled the 27th Day, and laye in the Feilds as before, havinge nothinge but what wee brought with us. And the 28th Day, wee came to *Negar Parker*, a poore Towne, yet with good Store of Proviſion for Travellers. In the Deſerte that wee had paſſed, wee ſawe greate Aboundance of wilde Aſſes, redd Deare, Foxes, and other wild Beaſts. This Towne, (wherin wee ſtayed a Daye to refreſhe ourſelves, and then departed, payinge a Toule for our Cammells Ladinge) payeth a yearelye Tribute to the *Mogull*, all the reſte betweene that and *Juno*, which is halfe a Day's Journey from *Tutta*, paye none, neither acknowledge any Kinge but them-

ſelves,

ſelves, robbinge, and ſparinge whom they liſte.

WHEN an Armye of the *Mogull's* cometh againſte them, they fyer theire Howſes, and flye into the Mountayns (theire Howſes beeinge made of Strawe and Morter, in the Faſhion of Beehives, which are ſoone burnte, and ſoone upp agayne). They have a Cuſtome to guard Paſſengers (when they have taken from them what they pleaſe, under Culour of Cuſtome) till they be fourth of theire Territoryes, takinge it in fowle Diſgrace to have anye other (but themſelves) to robb anye Man within theire Command.

CONTINUINGE ſtill our deſarte Journey, without anye Supplye of freſhe Water, or Victulls, till the 2d of *Januarye*, when wee came to a little Village called *Burdiaws*, ſeated on a Hill: Here wee payed Cuſtome for our Goods ſtayinge there a Daye and better, manye of our Companye beeinge ſicke with drinking of theire Water, which is brackiſh, and my owne Proviſion of Water beeinge ſpente, I was forced to drink this of theirs, but I mingled yt with Buttermilke, wherof there is good Store. Of this Water, as bad as yt was, wee laded our Cammells for four Dayes Journey, theire beeinge none to bee had in all that Way.

CONTINUINGE ſtill our miſerable deſart Journey, untill the 9th of *Januarye*, when wee departed from *Gundayaw* (a little Towne full of Robbers) and ſetting forwards from thence about nine of the Clocke, wee were ſett on by Theeves; but havinge ſome warninge therof, wee ſhifted as well as wee could, bringinge our Cammells rounde about us in a Ringe, and makinge them ſitt downe (which they would doe with a commandinge Word) and ſoe were within them, as in a Forte plyinge our Bowes and Arrowes, yet not to hitt the Ennemyes, for ſoe our Guyde had given us Charge. I diſcharged my Piſtoll twice at them; at the laſte, through our Guyde's Perſwaſions, they were contente to take of us five *Layers*, and ſoe to lett us paſſe. Some 3 Howers after, wee were ſett on agayne

Or *Lareeſe*, which are made of Silver, like a Poynt Tagg, worthe 12 *d.* *per* Peeſe.

agayne by manye more, and ſoe were driven to our former Shifts; and, in fyne, as the former did, ſoe did theiſe, wee givinge them the like as to the firſte. Soe this Night wee came to *Sarrunne*, a greate Towne of the *Rasbcoches*, with a Caſtle in yt, ſome 14 Courſe from *Tutta*. Wee viſited the Governor called *Ragee Bowma*, the eldeſt Sonne of Sultan *Bull Bull* of the *Caſte* of the Kings of *Synda*, untill *Synda* was conquered from his Predeceſſors by the *Perſians*. This Sultan *Bull Bull*, was latelye taken Priſoner by the *Mogull*, whoe pulled out his Eyes; yet, not longe after hee eſcaped thence, and came hether, livinge now uppon the Mountaynes, and hath given his Sonnes and Kyndred Charge to revenge the Loſſe of his Eyſe, of all Paſſengers they can light on belonginge to the *Mogull* (but this I heard not of till afterwards). Soe this *Ragee* entertayned us verye kyndlye, ſayinge, hee was glad wee had eſcaped from them that would have troubled us, biddinge us take Heede, for though wee were but 14 Courſe from our Journeyes End, yet there was much Daunger on the Way, hee

Or *Raſe*.

hee was eſpeciallye kynde to mee, ſeeinge mee a White Man, and of a farr Cuntrye (as my Interpriter tould mee) and asked me manye Queſtions of the State of my Countrye, takinge much delight to heare therof; and at my Companions Departure, willed mee to ſtay with him, makinge mee ſuppe there, and giving mee much Wyne drinkinge bothe together in one Cupp till hee was allmoſte ſtawed, and then ſente mee to my Companye, and much Victualls with mee. Here wee remayned the nexte Daye, and towards Night I mett with a *Baman*, whoe came that Day from *Tutta*, whoe tould mee, that Sir *Robert Sherley*, with his Wief, and three or four *Engliſh* Women with ſeven or eight *Engliſh* Men, were in *Tutta*. This *Baman* came in Sir *Robert's* Companye from *Eowryebander*, in a Shippe which ſett them on Shore at *Tutta*, and ſo departed thence, there beeinge noe *Engliſh* Shippes, nor Factorye ſeated there. Hee tould mee, howe Sir *Robert* had ben much abuſed at *Eowrybander*, bothe by the Governor, and the *Portungales*, and howe the *Portungales* came on Shore in the Night, and fyred Sir *Robert's*

Or *Pedlar.*

*Robert's* Houſe, hurtinge many of his Men; and likewiſe at his Arrivall at *Tutta*, three Dayes Journey from *Eowrybander*, *Merſa Ruſto*, then Governor of *Tutta* (for the *Mogull*) uſed him verye unkyndlye, and tooke from him Jewells and what elſe ſoever pleaſed him, purpoſinge to ſende him upp to the *Mogull.* In this Eſtate hee lefte Sir *Robert* this laſte Night, when hee was at Sir *Robert's* Houſe; hee adviſed mee to intreate the Governor of this Place, to lende us ſome of his Souldiers to guard us to *Tutta*, which (in fyne) I did, and ſente the *Ragee* for a Preſente 40 Lareis, which hee tooke kyndlye, promiſinge to bringe us himſelfe, with 50 Horſemen, to the Gates of *Tutta*, and withall would make mee believe, that yt was for my Sake that hee wente himſelfe, which made my Companions thinke themſelves happie in my Companye, and were more merrye then ever I ſawe them before.

THE 11th Daye in the Afternoone, wee laded our Cammells (the *Ragee* with his Companye beeinge reddye to depart from *Surrun*)

*Surrun*) and that Night rode five Courſes, and reſted by a River-ſyde. The *Ragee* ſente for Fiſhermen, whoe tooke more in halfe an Hower then all the Companye could eate. Wee ſupped that Night with the *Ragee*, hee telling us, that by nine of the Clocke in the Morninge, hee would deliver us within the Gates of *Tutta*, which made us all verye merrye.

A Courſe is a Mile and a halfe *Engliſh*.

AT two of the Clocke in the Morninge, hee bad us lade our Cammells, and then ledd us alonge by the River-ſyde, aboute a Myle and halfe, ſayinge, the River was too deepe for our Cammells to paſſe, and then ledd us a cleane contrary Way as wee perceaved, which made us greatelye feare his Intente. And aboute breakinge of Day, wee came into a thicke Valley of Wood invironed about with Hills (a Place moſte fitt for our bloudye Guyde to acte his pretended Tragedye) and beeinge in the Middeſt of the Thickett hee bad us unlade our Cammells, for he would ſee wherewithall they were laden; which beeing done, hee cauſed us all to bee bounde, and our Weapons to bee taken from us. Then opened the Fardells and founde greate Store of Cloth of Gould, Silver, and Tiſſue, and other Commodities; which coſte the Marchaunts (my Companions) in *Amadavar* twentye thouſand Rupiaſe, each Rupia beeinge 2 *s.* 6 *d.* as they had formerly tould mee. The *Ragee* ſeeinge this Bootye ſoe rich, concluded to kill the Marchaunts, and all their Servants; and his Companye would have had him kill mee and my Men allſoe, alledging, as good ſave all as ſome; but by no Meanes hee woule thereto conſente, telling them, I was of a verye farr Countrye, and would doe them noe Hurte, wantinge Language; in fyne, hee promiſed his Companye, that I ſhould not goe for *Tutta* to bewray this Facte of theirs there, but hee would ſende mee back againe to *Amadavar* from whence I came; ſo cauſed my four Men preſentlye to bee unbounde, making me ſitt cloſe by himſelfe, and ſuddaynlye cauſed his Men to hange the three Marchaunts, and theire five Men, tyinge theire Cammells Ropes about theire Neckes, and with a ſhorte Truncheon twiſted the

Ropes untill they were ſtrangled, and then ſtripped them naked, and made a greate Hole in the Earth, and threwe them in all together. Which done hee tooke from mee my Horſe, and gave mee twoe of my dead Companions Horſes; hee tooke from mee likewiſe eighty Rupias of the Companies Moneyes, and ſoe ſente mee and my Men, with four of his Horſemen, to a Brother's of his, which dwelte ſome twentye *Courſes* off the Place, upp to the Mountaynes, and ſoe aboute Midday diſpeeded mee from him. Beeinge nowe on the Way towards his Brother, a newe Feare fell on mee, for that my Companions tould mee, that the four Horſemen, that wente with mee, had order to kill us all when wee were ſome twoe or three Courſes off; wheruppon they wept extreamlye, and asked one another Forgiveneſſe, making themſelves reddye to dye; and the Countenance of my Guydes preſaged little leſſe, not once ſpeaking to mee. Soe with a wofull Harte, God knows, I rode till an Hower within Night, at which Tyme wee came to a little Village on the Topp of a verye heigh Hill, belonginge to the *Ragee*, where

Or 30 Myles.

where I laye that Night, beeinge kyndlye welcomed by my Guydes, giving mee and my Men and Horſes Vicles enough.

THE nexte Day beeinge the 14th of *Januarye* 1613, wee travelled all Day longe without any Baytinge, over terrible heigh Hilles and Rocks, and late at Night came to the *Ragee*'s Brother's Howſe, to whom I was delivered, and Order given him by my Guyde to keepe mee, till hee heard farther Newes from the *Ragee*. This Man uſed mee kyndlye, and gave mee a large Place in his Howſe to lye in, and roome for my Horſes. The nexte Morninge, the four Horſemen that brought mee thether retorned to their Maſter, leavinge mee in this Place, where I continued 22 Dayes, beeinge never ſuffred to ſtir out of Dores, nor none of my Men, neither anye to come at us, but thoſe that brought us Victuals twice a Daye which wee never wanted.

NOTWITHSTANDINGE I ſtill feared I ſhould never get thence with Life, but yt pleaſed God, the 7th Day of *Februarye*, Order came from the Ragee to his Brother to ſende mee to *Parker*, and there deliver mee to the Governor, which was likewiſe of theire Kyndred, and hee ſhould ſende mee to *Paddingpore*. This Newes the Ragee's Brother tould me, and ſaide, that the nexte Daye I ſhould goe, and hee would ſende three of his Horſemen with mee two Dayes Journey; and there hee had another Brother, that ſhould bringe mee to *Parker*. Soe the eight Day wee departed with our Guydes; and that Night rode ſixteene Courſe to a Village called *Nondogue*, where wee were well entertayned of our Guydes, and lodged there that Night. The ninth wee rode twentye Courſe; but were till Midnight before wee gott thether, and then came to the Howſe of him that I was conſyned to bee delivered unto, and the nexte Daye the Men that brought mee thether, retorned. This Ragee (for all the Sonnes of the Sultan are called Ragees, or Commaunders) promiſed me (within two Dayes) to goe with mee himſelfe to *Parker*, haveinge (as hee ſaid) Buſineſſe there. But hee kepte mee ſeven Dayes, yet uſed mee kyndlye, and afterwards ſente mee away with five of his Souldiers to accompanye mee, not goinge himſelfe. With theis I was ledd four terrible Dayes Journeye, which allmoſt killed mee, and my poore Men and Horſes. At the four Dayes End they delivered mee to an other Ragee, (of the Kyndred of the firſte of *Sarrune*) and hee kepte mee five Dayes with him, not lettinge mee departe, nor ſuffringe one of his Men to goe with mee. Theis Delayes made mee even wearye of my Life. At the laſte (through my Importunitie) hee ſente mee away the twentye-ſeventh Day, and ſix of his Souldiers to accompanye mee, who carried mee that Night five Courſes to an *Aldeam*, and there gave mee noe Victualls, (as formerly I had) ſoe that I was fayne to ſende my Men into the Village to begge, who brought mee a little Rice ſodd, and ſome Cammells Milke, which (I eatinge) made mee extreame ſicke that Night; but for my Horſes they could gett nothinge, ſave onlye a little Stubble and Graſſe, which they gott in the Fields, which made them ſcarce able to travell. This Night theis ſix Rogues, ſeeinge I had verye good Apparrell of the Countrye Faſhion, and a Quilte of Efeete, with manye other Things of

*Or a little Village.*

of Worthe, determined with themſelves to ſtrippe mee of all, which they did, leavinge neither mee nor my Men any Thinge, ſave onlye our Breeches; which done, they lefte us with our Horſes, which were not worth the Taking. This Miſerye wente nearer my Harte then all the former, beeinge nowe ſtripped of all, and havinge nowe two third Parts of my Way to goe to *Amadabar*, not knowinge one Foote of the Way, and the Wether could, which made mee allmoſte wearye of my Life, and my Mens Unhartineſſe made me fuller of Greefe. Yet comfortinge my ſelfe and Men the beſte I could, the firſte of *March*, 1613, I wente on without a Guyde, not knowinge one Foote of the Way, but onlye by Geſſe, and travelled all Day longe, and towards Night came to two or three Houſes of poore Cammel Mens, that kepte Cammells in the Mountaynes, to whom wee tould the Miſhapp, which wee had receaved by our Guydes thus leaving us. The poor People made much of us, givinge us ſuch Victualls as they had, and one of them promiſed to leade us into the Way that goes to *Parker*, from thence ſome two Dayes Journey. In the Morninge hee wente with us ſome three Courſes, puttinge us in the heigh Way, and ſo leſte us: But wee (miſſinge our Way) made four Dayes Journey to *Parker*; my Horſe tyringe, I was fayne to goe one Foote; and beeinge a bad Footeman, travelled verye ſoftlye, and everye Night wee came to a little Village, and begged for our Victualls, fyndinge all the Inhabitants charitable People; ſo the ſixth Day at Night we came to *Parker*, miſerablye wearye and hungrye. I ſente two of my Men to proove what they could doe for mee with begging, but they brought me nothing, ſo I byded that Night; and the nexte Morninge I ſente one of my Horſes to ſell, but noe Man would give above four *Mamoda's* for him; yet I ſhould have been forced to have ſould him for that; but by greate Chaunce I mett with a *Baman* Marchaunte of *Amadavar*, whom I had formerlye knowen, whoe wondred to ſee mee in that Caſe, and after manye kynde Salutations, offred mee what Money I would have, not ſuffringe mee to ſell my Horſe. Thus it pleaſed God to ſende mee Releeſe, when I was in greate Neceſſitie, not knowinge what to

*Or Shillings.*

*Or Pedlar.*

to doe to gett Proviſion for my Journey over the Deſarte to *Amadavar*, whither of Force I muſte have gone: But it pleaſed God to ſende mee this Succour; hee furniſhed mee and my Men with Clothes and Victualls ſufficient to ſerve us in the Deſerte, and gave me nine *Mamoda's* in my Purſe, payinge all my Expences, whileſte I ſtayed heare, which was four Dayes: And then havinge good Companye, which wente to *Padingpore*, I wente alonge with them. The honeſt Baman commended mee unto them, and brought mee one Courſe on my Way, and then retorned to *Parker*, where hee had Buſineſſe for ten Dayes, (as hee ſaid.) Nothinge worth notinge paſſed in our Way over the Deſart, onlye the ſuperſtitious Cuſtoms of the People, which I will herafter expreſſe. Wee were ſix Dayes betweene *Parker* and *Paddingpore*; and the nineteenth of *March* I came to *Paddingpore*, and there fell exceedinge ſicke, and remayned ſoe ſix Dayes, liker to dye then live: And the twenty-ſixth of *March*, 1614, beeinge ſomewhat amended, and good Companye reddye to departe for *Amadavar*, I ſtrayned Curteſie with my Sickneſſe, and departed

*9 Shillings.*

with them, pawninge ſome of my Clothes to one of the Companye for five *Mamoda's*, my Monye formerlye borrowed beeinge ſpente in my Sickneſſe. And after ſeven Dayes Travell I arived in *Amadavar*, (the Lord bee prayſed) beeinge 111 Dayes ſince my Departure firſte from thence into *Synda*. I founde noe *Engliſhemen* heare, onlye a Letter, which our Agente lefte with an *Armenian* for mee, adviſinge mee of manye Things. So I ſtayed heare two Dayes, and provided my ſelfe of Apparrell, and Money, and a Horſe.

SOE the fifth of *Aprill*, 1614, I departed from *Amadavar* (*Brodra* Way) to *Suratt*; and the ſeventh Day I came to *Cambaya*, where I fell ſicke againe, and ſoe continued five Dayes very ill: And beeinge ſomewhat recovered, and able to travell, the twelfth Day of *Aprill* I lefte *Cambaya*, and paſſed the large River that Night; which River is about ſeven Courſe broad, verye dangerous to paſſe, and yearlye ſwalloweth upp manye Hundreths. From thence I travelled untill the eighteenth of *Aprill*, when (God be prayſed) I came to *Suratt*.

I WILL omitt here the Diſcription of the Cuntrye of *Synda*, and onlye touche the Inhabitants, and theire Cuſtomes, of that Cuntrye.

NOWE as concerninge the Inhabitants of *Synda*.

*Deſcriptio populi Syndæ.*

*Theire Governors.*

*The common People, and their Habits.*

*Their Armes.*

THEY are for the moſte parte *Raſebooches*, *Bamans*, and *Boloches*. In the Citties, and greate Townes, theire Governors are *Mogores*, appoynted to rule there for the *Greate Mogull*. The People of the Cuntrye (I meane thoſe which inhabitt out of the Citties) are for the moſte parte verye rude, and goe naked from the Waſte uppwards with Turbants on theire Hedds, made up of a contrarye Faſhon to the Mogull's: For Armes; fewe of them uſe Gunes, Bowes, or Arrowes, but Sword, Bucklar, and Launce. Theire Bucklar is made verye greate, and in the Faſhion of a Bee-hive; wherin, when Occaſion ſerves, they will give theire Camells Drinke, or theire Horſes Provander.

*Their Horſes.* THEY have exceedinge good Horſes, verye ſwifte and ſtronge, which they will ride moſte deſperatelye, never ſhooinge them; they begin to backe them at twelve Monethes ould. The Souldiers that have noe Horſes, if Occaſion ſerve, will ride on theire Cammells, and enter into a Battell, which they bringe upp for that Purpoſe; thoſe are the *Rasboockes*, which, as the Mogull ſayes, *knowe as well howe to dye, as anye Men in the World, in regard of theire Deſperateneſſe.* They are partelye of *Pigmalion*'s Opinion; they will eate noe Beefe, nor Buffellow, but honor them, and pray unto them.

*The* Bamans. THEY will kill noe livinge Thinge, nor eate anye Fleſhe, for all the Goods in the World. There are 30 and odd ſeverall *Caſts* of theis, *Or Generations.* that differ in ſome Things in theire Religeon, and, by theire Lawe, cannot eate one with another: Yet they all in generall burne theire Dead, not buryinge them as the *Moores* doe.

WHEN

*The Cuſtom of the Baman Widowes.*

WHEN the Baman dies, his Wife, after the Burninge of her Husband, ſhaves her Head, and weres noe more her Jewells, in which Eſtate ſhee continues till ſhee dye.

*The Cuſtom of the Rasbooches Wives, their Husbands dyinge.*

WHEN the Rasbooche dies, his Wife, when his Bodye goes to bee burned, accompanieth him, attyred with her beſte Arrayments, and accompanyed with her Frends and Kyndred, makinge much Joye, havinge Muſicke with them; and cominge to the Place of Burninge, the Fyer beeinge made, ſitteth downe, havinge twice or thrice incompaſſed the Place. Firſte, ſhee bewayleth her Husband's Death, and rejoycinge that ſhee is nowe reddye to goe and live with him agayne; and then imbraceth her Frends, and ſitteth downe on the Toppe of the Pile of Wood, and drye Stickes, rockinge her Husband's Head in her Lappe; and ſoe willeth them to ſett Fyer on the Wood; which beeinge done, her Frends throwe Oyle, and divers other Things, with ſweete Perfumes, uppon her; and ſhee indures the Fyer with ſuch Patience, that it is to bee admired, beeinge looſe, and not bounde.

Of theis Manner of burninge I have ſeen manye: The firſte that ever I ſaw, was in *Surratt*, with our Agente, and the reſte of our *Engliſhe*; it was verye lamentable. The Woman which was burnte, was not above ten Yeares of Age, and had never layen with her Husband. But this yt was: Hee beeinge a Souldier, and goinge uppon Service, was ſlayne in the Action, and there burned; but his Clothes and Turbante were brought home with Newes of his Death; wheruppon his Wife would needes bee burnte, and ſoe made Preparations for it; and beeinge reddye to ſacrefiſe her ſelfe with her Husband's Clothes, which ſhe had with her, Order came from the Governor, that ſhee ſhould not dye, in regard ſhe had never layen with her Huſband; which Newes ſhe took wonderfull paſſionately, deſiringe them to ſett Fyer on the Wood preſentlye, ſayinge her Husband was a great Waye before her; but they durſte not burne her, till her Frends wente to the Governor, and intreated him, givinge him a Preſente for the ſame; which when they obteyned,

teyned, they retorned, and (with greate Joye to her, as ſhe ſeemed) burnte her to Aſhes with her Husband's Clothes, and then caſte the Aſhes into the River. This was the firſte that ever I ſawe; at the Sight wherof our Agente was ſoe greeved, and amazed at the undaunted Reſolution of the younge Woman, that hee ſaid hee would never ſee more burnte in that Faſhion, while hee lived. The Kyndred of the Husband that dies, never force the Wife to burne her ſelfe, but her owne Kyndred; houldinge it a greate Diſgrace to theire Familie, if ſhee ſhould denye to bee burned, which ſome have done, but verye fewe: And if they will not burne, (yt beeinge in theire Choyce) then ſhee muſte ſhave her Hayer, and breake her Jewells, and is not ſuffred, to eate, drinke, or keepe Companye with anye Bodye, and ſoe liveth in this Caſe, miſerablye, till her Death: Nowe, if any one of them purpoſe to burne, and (after Ceremonies done) bee brought to the Fyer, and there feelinge the ſcorchinge Heate, leape out of the Fyer, her Father and Mother will take her and bynde her, and throwe her into the Fyer, and burne her per force; but ſuch Weakneſſe ſeldome happeneth amongſte them.

For the reſte of the Ceremonies, theire Waſhinge, Honoringe of Stocks, Stones, and Cowes, with a hundred other ſuperſtitious Ceremonies, too large to reherce, I will here omitt: And thus much for the *Rasbooches* and *Bamans*.

Nowe for the *Boloches* of *Synda*, inhabitinge nere the River, they are *Moores* of the Religeon of *Mahomett*, (as the *Greate Mogull* and King of *Decan* are.) Theis are a People that deale much in Cammells; and in thoſe Parts moſte of them are Robbers on the heigh Way, and allſoe on the River, murdringe ſuch as they robbe. Aboute the Tyme that I was in *Synda*, the *Boloches* tooke a Boate, wherin were ſeven *Itallians*, and one *Portungale* Fryer, which fought with them, and were ſlayne everye Man, only the *Portungale* eſcaped alive, whoe beeinge verye fatt, they ripped upp his Bellye, and ſearched whether there were anye Gould, or *Pedareea* in his Guts. Of Likelyhood thoſe

*Pedareea*, or *Jewells*.

*Boloches*

*Bolockes* living there are bloudye mynded Villaynes: Yet there are manye verye honeſte Men of that Caſte, dwellinge about *Guyſeratt*, but moſte of them aboute *Agra.*

*The Manner and Cuſtom of the* Baman *Marriages.*

I HAD allmoſte forgotte the Cuſtome of the *Baman* Marriage.

THEY marrye their Chilldren verye younge, about the Age of three Yeares and under; and ſome tymes they make Promiſe to one an other, that theire Children ſhall marrye together, before they bee borne; as in Example: If two Neighbours Wives bee with Childe, they make a Bargayne, that if one bringe forthe a Sonne, and the other a Daughter, they ſhall marrye together. They may not marrye but one of theire owne Caſte and Religeon, and they muſte bee likewiſe of one Occupation or Trade, as the Sonne of a Baker ſhall marrye a Baker's Daughter, provided they bee bothe of one Caſte and Religeon; and when theire Chilldren are three or four Yeares ould, they make a greate Feaſte, and ſett the two Children that are to bee married, upon two Horſes, with a Man before eache of them, for feare of fallinge, havinge apparrelled them in theire beſte Clothes, all haunged aboute with Flowers, and accompanied with the *Brammans*, or Prieſts, and manye others, accordinge to the State of the Parents of the Children, and ſoe leade them upp and downe the Cittye or Towne where they dwell, and then to the *Pagod*, and thence, after the Ceremonies there done, they come home and feaſte, and in the ſame manner continue feaſtinge certayne Dayes, more or leſſe, accordinge to the Welthe of the Parents: And when the Children come to bee ten Yeares ould, they lye together. The Reaſon whye they marrye them ſoe younge, they ſay, is in regard they would not leave their Children wiveleſs: If yt ſhould pleaſe God to take the Parents awaye of either of the Children, yet (ſay they) they have other Parents to ayde them, till they come to Yeares of Diſcretion. Likewiſe the Reaſon whye the *Rasbooches* Wives burne themſelves with theire Huſbands dead Bodies, is: That yt hath ben an ould Cuſtome, and longe ſince ordeyned by a certayne Kinge of theires, becauſe

*Or Church.*

*The Reaſon whye the Women burne themſelves with their Husbands dead Bodies.*

cauſe hee had manye of his Nobles and Souldiers poyſoned (as was ſuppoſed) by theire Wives. Hee therefore ordeyned, that when anye Husband dyed, his Wife ſhould bee burned with his Corpes; and if hee had more Wives then one, as manye as hee had, ſhould all burne together. But then they were forced unto yt; but nowe they have gotte ſuch a Cuſtome of yt, that they doe yt moſte willinglye. As concerninge theire Preiſts, which they call *Bramans*, they keepe theire *Pagods*, and have Allmes or Tythes of theire Pariſhionors, beeinge eſteemed marvaylous holye. They are married as the reſte are, and are of Occupations, and followe theire Buſineſſe cloſe. They are for the moſte parte verye good Workemen, and apte to learne to make anye Thinge that they ſee the Patterne of before them. They eate but once a Day, and before and after Meate waſhe all theire Bodie; allſoe, if they make Water, or goe to Stoole, they carrye Water with them, to waſhe when they have done.

*Or Churches.*

BEEINGE nowe at *Suratt*, our Agente havinge Occaſion to buye ſome rounde Indicoe,

coe, which was to bee had in *Agra*, which is about 40 Dayes Journey from *Suratt*, which Journey (in ſyne) our Agente propounded to mee, *N. W.* which I undertooke and (I thanke God) performed, although I paſſed through manye Perills, but eſpeciallye of Drowninge, it beeinge in Winter, wherin, for the Space of 4 Monethes, or there abouts, yt continuallye rayneth. The 7th of *June*, 1614, I came to the Cittye of *Agra*, havinge ben 37 Dayes on my Journey from *Suratt* thether, which is, as neare as I could gueſſe, 1010 *Engliſh* Miles, which I was fayne to travell Daye and Night.

THE 9th of *June*, 1614, I viſited the *Jeſuites* which remayned in *Agra*, whoe have a verye fayer Church buylte them by the Kinge, and a Howſe allſoe; the Kinge alloweth the cheifeſte of them 7 *Rupeias* a Daye, and the reſte three *Rupeias* a Daye. They have Licence to turne as manye to Chriſtiaintie, as they can; and they have allreddy converted manye; but (alas!) it is for Money's ſake; for the *Jeſuites* give them 3 *d.* a Daye: And when the *Jeſuites* (thro' the Facte of the *Portungalls*) were debarred

17 *Shillings*, 6 *Pence*.

of theire Paye from the Kinge, having noe Moneye to paye theire newe Chriſtians withall, they dayley came, and offered the Jeſuitts theire Beads agayne, tellinge them, they had ben longe without theire Paye, and therefore they would bee no longer Chriſtians. And, ſoone after this, (the Kinge ſeeinge the *Portungales* would not deliver the Goods which they tooke at *Suratt* back agayne) cauſed the Church Doore to bee locked upp, and they have ſoe continued ever ſince: So the poore Jeſuits are fayne to make a Church of one of theire Chambers, wherein they ſaye Maſſe twice a Daye. and preach everye Sundaye, firſte in the *Perſian* Tonge, that the *Armenians* and *Moores* may underſtand, and afterwards in *Portungale*, for the *Portungales*, *Itallians* and *Greekes*.

Havinge diſpatched my Buſineſſe which I came in Charge withall, I received a Letter from our Agent, givinge mee Notice of 4 *Engliſh* Ships that were arrived in *Suratt*, under the Commande of General *Nicholas Dawnton*, which joyed mee much, and withall willed mee to provide as much Indicoe as came to *twenty thouſand Mamodas*, or 1000 *l.* which I did, takinge it upp uppon my Credytt, he promiſſinge mee that I ſhould receave Money by Exchange within fower Dayes for the ſame. So as ſoone as I could make it upp in Fardells, I hyred Camells and diſpeeded the Indicoe for *Suratt* to our Agent; and two Days after the diſpeedinge thereof I receaved other Letters from our Agent, wherein hee adviſed mee not to deale in any more Indicoes, for hee could make me upp noe Money: This News made me in a pittifull Caſe, becauſe I had mingled the Goods together, ſo that I could not returne everye one his owne againe; yet I preſentlye tooke Horſe and fetched backe the Camels againe, ſeekinge to come to Compoſition with my Creditors, and my Camell-Men, but it was a Laboure far greater then *Hercules's*; for they would heare noe Reaſon, but came cryinge and yawlinge for theyre Money (which I had not to give them). They put mee to ſoe much Trouble and Greiſe that made mee almoſt oute of my Witts. But at laſte, the Governor ſeeinge how I had ben deceaved in the Expectation of Money promiſed, hearinge ſome good Excuſe which I made for my Moneys not cominge, (in fyne) forced the Marchaunts to take theire Goods agayne, and ſoe parte them amongſte them, accordinge to the Quantitie I had bought of eache, and made the Camelmen pay backe the Moneye receaved, ſavinge onlye the Earneſte I gave them. So this kynde Governor ridd mee of a World of Trouble, which had like to have killed mee, for (I proteſte) I ſcarce ſlepte in 10 or 12 Dayes and Nights, neither eat anye thinge ſcarce: Soe deeplye was this Greife rooted in my Harte, this beeinge my firſte Imployments, and in theſe Parts, in ſoe ſhorte a Tyme to have ſuch Creditt to take upp ſoe much Goods on my bare Worde, and then to break yt, and ſoe conſequentlye my Creditt, that I was aſhamed to goe oute of Doores; but yt was God's Pleaſure thus to puniſh mee for my Synnes, and ſoe I take yt. But ſure I will hereafter beware howe I truſte to Letters of Advice while I live, havinge eſcaped this Error.

HERE I continued ſicke a long tyme, beeinge much diſtempered with the Greife formerlye receaved, which diſtempature kepte mee for the Space of 3 Monethes; at the length I was ſent for to *Agimere*, where (God bee thanked) I recovered.

THE General departed the 2d of *March*, 1614, leaving *William Edwards* Cheif Marchaunte, who tooke uppon him the State and Title of an Ambaſſador, as I have hereafter ſet down. The General departinge with his 4 Shipps from *Sualley* had a greate Feight with the *Portungalls*, they cominge againſte them with 10 Gallions, 2 Gallies, and 60 Friggotts; in which Feight the General fyred 3 of theire greate Shipps, and ſlew a greate Number of theire Men, himſelfe receavinge little or noe Damage in the Feight, (the Lord bee prayſed).

IT was determyned by Mr. *Edwards*, Cheif Marchaunte for the *Engliſhe* in thoſe Parts, and not Ambaſſador as we formerlye ſuppoſed, to ſende upp to *Agra* one *Robert Younge*, and myſelf *N. W.* to diſpatche ſome Buſineſſe. Soe the 28th of *Julye*, 1615, wee arrived in *Agra*, beeinge in the Middeſte of Wynter.

BETWEEN *Adgemere* and *Agra*, at everye ten Courſes, which is an ordinarye Dayes Journeye, there is a Serralia (or Place of Lodging) boothe for Man and Horſe, and Hoſteſſes to dreſſe our Victuals if we pleaſe, paying a Matter of 3 *d.* both for Horſe and Meate dreſſinge. Betweene theſe Places, (which is eſteemed to be 120 Courſes) at everye Courſe End there is a greate Pillar erected; and at everye 10 Courſe End a fayer Howſe, built by the Kinge's Father, ould *Accabar*, when hee went in Pilgrimage from *Agra* to *Adgemere* on Foote, ſayinge his Prayers at everye Courſe End, where hee cauſed the foreſaid Pillars to bee erected. And where hee layes till all Night, there hee cauſed the aforeſaid Howſes to bee builte. They onlye ſervinge for the Kinge and his Women, none ellſe ever lodginge or dwellinge in them.

THIS Kinge which nowe raignes, lyes in *Adgemere*, upon ſome occaſion of Warr which he hath againſt the *Ranna* or *Rasboatcha*, inhabitinge in the Mountaynes, whom this Kinge's Father, nor

Or a Souldier.

this Kinge could ever bringe to Subjection. But nowe, by the Kinge's lyinge ſoe neare him, and continually (for two Yeares Space) plyinge him with a World of Souldiers, hee at laſte ſente his Sonne to do Homage to the Kinge, and ſoe a Peace was concluded between the Kinge and *Ranna*.

As concerninge the Greatneſſe of this Kinge, the Greate Mogul, his State is ſoe greate in Compariſon of moſt Chriſtian Kinges, that the Report would bee almoſte incredible, therefore I will omitt yt with Admiration, and reſerre the Reporte therof to the (would-bee) Ambaſſador *Edwards*. Nor will I ſpeak at large of his greate Juſtice, ſittinge 3 tymes a Day therin himſelfe. Hee hath a Bell hanging in his *Seralia* with a Cord which reaches into an outer Room, where (if anye of his Subjects be wronged, and cannot have Juſtice of his Nobles, they may repaire, and ringinge the Bell, he looketh out, cauſinge them to bee brought before him, and examineth the Matter; and if hee fynde that the poore Man bee wronged in Juſtice (be hee the greateſt Noble-

A Place which his Women for his Pleaſure are kept in.

Nobleman about him) he preſentlye takes away all his Meanes, puttinge him either into Priſon perpetually, or cutts his Throate. In fyne, his Greatneſs is ſuch, that I rather admire at yt than preſume to write of yt. But I will retorne to the Accidents in my owne Occaſions. Havinge diſpatched all my owne Affaires, and nowe at Leaſure, I rode to the River of *Ganges*, the famous River of that Countrye, and from *Agra* is two Dayes Journey. Here I ſtayed two Dayes, and obſerved divers Cuſtomes and Ceremonies of the Caſte of *Banyam*, the River-ſide being full of Pagods kept by *Bramans*, the Relation wherof would bee too tedious to reporte heare.

Or Prieſts.

THE Water of this River *Ganges* is carried manye hundred Myles from thence by the *Banyans*, and, as they affirme, it will never ſtinke though kepte never ſo longe, neyther will anye Wormes or Vermine breede therin. Allſoe by *Agra* runeth a verye large and deepe River called *Gemmynys*.

THIS *Agra* is noe Cittye but a Towne, yet the biggeſt that ever I ſaw. The faireſte thing in yt is the Caſtle, wherin the Kinge (when hee is in *Agra*) keepeth his Court. The Wall of this Caſtle is ſome 2 Courſes in Compaſe, and the fayreſt and heigheſte that ever I ſawe, and within well repleniſhed with Ordinants; one of the which beeinge of Braſſe, is far bigger then ever I ſawe anye in *England*. The reſt of this Towne (excepte ſome Noblemens Howſes which are verye fayer, and for the moſte parte ſeated by the River-ſyde) is very ruinous. The auncient Seate of the Kings of this Countrye, where they keepe theire Courts, was in *Fettepoore*, 12 Courſes from *Agra*, and is a verye ſtronge Cittye, ſituate uppon a mayne Quarrye of Rocke. But ſince the Caſtle of *Agra* was builte, this Cittye hath gone much to decaye, and is nowe verye ruynous. Between *Fettipoore* and *Agra* is the Sepulcher of this King's Father, which is a wonderful rich and curious Buildinge, and to my Judgment the faireſte that ever I ſawe in *Chriſtendome*, or elſewhere. And yet the Churche of *Fettipoore* cometh verye neare yt, and is likewiſe builte by Geometrie.

BEEINGE nowe in *Agra* there came to mee Mr. *Rogers*, a Preacher, *Thomas Mitford*, *Phillip Baker*, and *Charles Clarke*, and brought mee Newes of the Arrival of 4 *Engliſh* Shipps at *Suratt*, under the Commande of Captayne *William Keelinge*, and withall tould mee they were ſente upp to apprehende mee by Order from Mr. *Edwards*, whoe heard that I had much Goods of my owne in the Howſe, and he not knowinge howe I came by them, and therefore cauſed mee to bee taken and put in Irons, and withall gave Order I ſhould bee ſente ſoe unto him to *Agimere*. This was a ſtrange Alteration to mee, and a Wonder that this Thunder-clapp ſhould fall ſo ſuddenlye and noe Lightninge before. For my owne Parte I tould them yt were a greate Follye in mee if I could not give ſufficient Reaſons howe I came by my Goods. I tould them I had four Fardells of Indico, two Cheſts of Semiames, Cheetes, and ſuch like, and they might well bee aſſured that if I had not come honeſtlye by them, but by Knaverye deceaved the Companye, I ſhoud doubtleſſe have had ſoe much Cunninge in mee as to have bought ſome Dyamonds, Rubyes, or ſuch like, or elſe have kept the Monye wherewith I bought them, and have turned it into Commodities which would have been eaſilye carried, and cloſe from the Eye of the World, where on the contrarye I had boughte nothinge but ſuch things as could not poſſibly bee carryed, but muſt bee knowne, beeinge the Goods I mentioned before. Such was my playne and open Dealinge, not caringe whoe knew therof. But they made ſlight of what I ſayde to them; whereuppon I made it knowne unto them of whom I had taken upp my Goods, ſome I took uppon my owne Creditt, to be payed at 24 Monethes; others I bought for reddye Money, which I borrowed uppon my owne Bonde, to be payed at the ſame Tyme. I willed that my Creditors might bee ſente for, and that they might juſtifye the Truthe; but they tould mee, they muſte followe the ſtricke Order of Mr. *Edwards*, which was to ſend mee downe in Irons, and to take all the Goods, bothe of the Companyes and my owne, into theire Poſſeſſions. Soe the nexte Daye in the Morninge Mr. *Rogers* and *Phillipp Baker* tooke Charge of mee, and with my

Irons on my Heels, waighinge 20 Pound Waight, they brought mee to *Agimere*, which was 10 Dayes Journey. But Mr. *Rogers* verye kyndlye ſome 3 Courſes before I came to *Agimere*, tooke off my Irons to prevente mee of open Shame before my Countrymen, and ſo brought mee to Mr. *Edwards*, whoe gave him little Thanks for that Kyndneſſe hee ſhowed to mee.

At my cominge to Mr. *Edwards*, (our would-bee Ambaſſador) his Honour entered into a ſtricte Examination of mee howe I came by my Goods which I had in *Agra*. But I proteſte hee proceeded ſoe fooliſhlye, and with ſuch apyſhe Queſtions, accordinge to his common Jeſture, and well-marked Shamefullneſſe in his Carriage, that I did almoſte ſcorne to anſwer him. But havinge more Reſpecte to the Place hee was in then to his unworthy Perſon, I tould him trulye howe and in what manner I came by the Goods, and withall charged him with the Abuſe he had offred, not onlye to mee, but conſequentlye to our whole Nation, conſideringe the Faſhon I had carried myſelf in in *Agra*, ſoe diſgracefullye puttinge me in

Chaines, his made Factor in *Agra* divulginge abroad that I was behynde-hand in Accompte forty thouſand Rupeias, (or Half-Crowns) with manye other diſgracefull Speeches of mee. To which *Edwards* ſwore he never gave them Order to putt Irons on mee, with ſome other Excuſes; but his Mynde was not according to his Words to me, for within 10 Dayes after, uppon ſlight Occation quarrellinge with me, falſelye charged mee too bee drunke, as glad of the leaſte Occation, and came with his Pions (or hired Servants) into my Chamber, and there on a ſuddayne bounde mee, and putt a fayer Payre of Boults on my Leggs, ſwearing hee would ſende mee downe to the General *William Keelinge* to *Suratt* in that Faſhion. The cheifeſt Cauſe of his ſoe baſe Uſage of me, was in regard I went with Mr. *Rogers*, our Preacher, to viſit *Mochrobochane*, (a great Nobleman) I beeinge Mr. *Rogers* his Interpriter for that tyme; Mr. *Rogers* onlye purpoſinge to take his Leave of him. But *Mochrobochane* heringe that hee would departe for *England*, tould Mr. *Rogers*, hee muſte needes ſee the Kinge before hee wente, and willed him to come the nexte

Morninge, and hee would preſente him before the Kinge. Mr. *Rogers* allſo viſited the Prince Sultan *Cuſſerow*, whoe receaved him verye gratiouſlye, givinge him a Letter to the Governor of *Suratt* for his good Entertainment there, which Letter ſtoode us in good ſtead in *Suratt*.

NOWE Mr. *Edwards* hearinge howe Mr. *Rogers* had been entertayned by the Prince, and allſoe had agreed (at *Mochorobochane's* Motion) to goe with him to the Kinge, he ſtormed extremelye, and fell into filthy uncivill Tearmes with Mr. *Rogers* the Preacher, and cauſed him to bee kepte Priſoner by his Pions in his Chamber, not ſufferinge him to ſtire out of Doores to the Kinge, which was, eſpecially by the Jeſuytts, laughed at, to ſee how baſelye wee eſteemed our Countrymen; and taken Notice of by the *Moores* and Chriſtians, much to his Hindrance; for it was thought, the Kinge being ſoe bountifull to all Strangers, would have given our Preacher ſome good Reward; which Mr. *Edwards* fearinge, and in Regard himſelfe was ſoone to departe from hence, hee thought the King's Bountye would bee leſſe to him, not beeinge contente with all the former Giftes, which amounteth in my Knowledge to the Some of 6000 Rupeias, which is 700 *l. Engliſh*, and odd. Soe the Carravan cominge from *Agra* wee departed from *Adgemere* towards *Suratt*, *viz.* Mr. *Rogers*, Preacher, and others, and myſelfe, *N. W.* in Chaynes.

AND nowe I cannot but ſomewhat touch the Buſineſſe and the Carriage of our (would-bee) Ambaſſador, Mr. *Edwards*, whoe cominge into the *Eaſte-Indeas* tooke the Title and State of an Ambaſſador uppon him. And havinge the Kinge of *England's* Letter delivered him by General *Downton* to deliver to the Greate Mogull, did open the ſame, addinge and diminiſhinge what ſeemed beſte for his owne Purpoſe and Commoditie, either to or from yt, and ſoe preſented his Tranſlation to the Great Mogull, with the Preſent ſente him by the Marchaunts, and the Kinge beſtowed on him 3000 Rupeias (or Half-Crownes) for Horſe-meate. After this hee continued in *Adgemere*, and ſometymes went to the Court, where behavinge himſelfe not as beſeeminge an Ambaſſador, eſpeciallye ſente from ſoe worthye and greate a Prince as the Kinge of *England.* Beeinge indeede but a mecannycal Fellowe, and imployed by the Companye into thoſe Parts, was kicked and ſpurned by the King's Porters out of the Courte-Gates, to the unrecoverable Diſgrace of our Kinge and Nation, hee never ſpeakinge to the Kinge for Redreſſe, but carryinge thoſe greate Diſhonours like a good Aſſe, makinge himſelfe and our Nation a Laughing Stock to all People in general, to the greate Rejoycinge of the *Portungales,* whoe openlye divulged the Diſgrace of the *Engliſh* Ambaſſador receaved, by Letters throughout all the Countrye.

After this our honourleſſe Ambaſſador, *William Edwards,* petitioned to the Great Mogull to obtayne Licence from him to inflicte Juſtice uppon all *Engliſhmen* (Malefactors) in his Dominions, by Execution to Death, or other bodilye Puniſhmente, according to our *Engliſh* Lawes, which the Mogull denyed him: And uppon this a Quarrell arroſe betweene him and the Companye of *Engliſh* Factors lyinge in *Agimere,* ſoe that the ſaid *Edwards* was by one *Tho-*

*mas Mittford* (a Factor) ſtabbed into the Shoulder with a Dagger.

AND after the Shipps Arrival at *Suratt*, which brought over an Ambaſſador trulye ſente frome the Kinge of *England*, as we then heard yt reported, which was Sir *Thomas Roe*, *Edwards* nowe fearinge the Diſgrace of his Knaverye would light uppon him, and beeinge asked what the Ambaſſador was which was arrived at *Suratt*, made Anſwer, That he was a Man ſubdare, which is a Common Souldier of ſower Horſe Paye, and of no Reputation. Theis and manye more I could ſett downe but for Brevetye Sake. And if hee ſhould denye the leaſte Tittle I have heare written, I will bringe good Proofes to mayntayne yt, not onlye before our worthye Imployers, but alſo before the King's Majeſty and Counſell.

I OMITT his Determination of Cozenninge the Companye, with his Factor *Yonge*, in *Agra*. But when Occation ſhall be offred I will likewiſe bringe ſufficient Prooffe of that, but till then this ſhall ſuffiſe.

But I hope the Companye will take Warninge howe they imploy ſuch mechannick Fellowes about ſuch Buſineſſe. And I likewiſe hope that Sir *Thomas Roe*, nowe Ambaſſador, by his worthye Carriage will redeeme the greate Diſhonour that *Edwards* hath raiſed to our Kinge and Nation by his ill Carriage, and teſtifye the ſame by ſome Relations.

But nowe to returne to my owne Wrongs. Beeinge nowe diſpeeded in Chaynes from *Agimere* towards *Suratt*, which I paſſed thro' with execeedinge Payne, (havinge never been uſed to ſuch hard Garteringe) it beeinge a thouſand and tenne Miles from *Agra* (where I was firſt chayned) to *Suratt*, where (I thanke our General) they were taken off.

The People of the Countrye that knewe mee, (and indeede for the beſte ſorte of them reſpected mee) manye of them followed mee downe the Countrye, wonderinge what I had done that they ſhould uſe mee in that manner; and if they had knowne the

Cauſe to be noe otherwiſe then yt was, they would not not have ſuffered mee to have been ſoe uſed; for ſome of them offred me, that if I would at any tyme (when they offred me Wronge) but hould upp my Fingar, or ſende the leaſte Boye to them, they would deliver me from them, and (yt may bee) have cutte the Throats of them all. But knowinge myſelfe to bee ſoe free from deceavinge the Companye, and allſoe to regayne the Goods which *Edwards* had taken from mee, I came with them moſt willinglye, hopinge to purge myſelfe of theire Accuſations. But in fyne, I was brought aboard the Shippe to our General, whoe promiſed that when *Edwards* came downe I ſhould have free Speeche to cleare myſelfe, which as yet I could never have. So my Accompts were audited, and I cleared, not to owe the Companye anye thinge, and ſoe was diſpeeded for *England*. And at my Arrival at *Lyon-Key* in *London*, I was entertayned by ſome of the Companye, with whom I went preſentlye to Sir *Thomas Smyth*, of whom I hoped to have Redreſſe of all my Wrongs, with Reſtitution of my Goods and Wages, due unto me for the Tyme of my Service, of

whom,

whom, inſtead of kynde Uſage, and Thankes for all my Paynes taken for him and the Companye, I receaved moſt ungratefull Diſgrace and vilde Uſage, which I founde to growe through the falſe Suggeſtions of Mr. *Edwards*, who, beeinge ſet on Shore at *Dover*, was at home longe before mee.

THE fourth of *October* 1616, which was 4 Days before my Arrival, the Companye, by falſe and frivolous Suggeſtions, had procured a Writt of *Ne exeat Regnum* againſte mee; wheruppon, (after ſome Conference with Sir *Thomas Smyth*) I was in his owne Howſe arreſted and carried to the Compter of *London*, where I remayned 36 Dayes, the Companye not allowinge one Pennye to releeve mee, nor ſo much as Clothes to my Backe, but demaunded ſix and thirtye thowſand Pounde Bayle of mee, which (God knowes) I was farr unable to procure. I intreated a poore Brother of myne (whoe came 100 Myles to mee) to goe to Sir *Thomas* and the Companye, to knowe theire Reaſons for my hard Uſage, but they would give none. I wrote a Letter to Sir *Thomas*, deſyringe I might knowe my Faltes, and that I might anſwer to anye thinge which could bee objected againſte mee. I likewiſe ſente him my particular Accomptes howe I came by my Goods; to all which, and manye more Petitions and Letters which I ſente to them, (the Coppies wherof I have herafter cauſed to bee ſett downe) I could never yet receave any Anſwere, onlye this; That I had done the Companye much Hurte, not ſhowinge anye Particular wherin. At the End of 36 Dayes of my Impriſonment, it pleaſed theire Worſhipps, through much Interceſſion of myſelfe and my poore Brother, (which is all the Friends I have in the World, and on whoſe Charge I ſtill remayne) to take his Bonde and another of my Friends in a Thowſand Poundes, that I ſhould not goe nor ſende out of the Kingdom without Licence, according to the Tenor of the Writte: Wheruppon (payinge my Charges) I was ſett at Libertye, although I was in very poore and weake Eſtate, ſcarce able to go without Helpe. But yt pleſead God to ſende me Frends, one whoe tooke me into his Howſe, where ever ſince I have remayned, not knowinge howe to make him Satiſfaction for the Trouble with mee in the

Tyme of my Sickneſſe. The other was Doctor *Egliſem*, whoe takinge Pittye on mee, in Charitye hath cured mee of my great Malladye and Sickneſſe, which grew on mee partlye through Greiſe which I tooke at theire ungratefull Oppreſſion and Wronge, and partlye through my loathſome Impriſonment. But I hope God, whoe hath preſerved mee in the greater, will likewiſe deliver mee from the leſſe. And I hope that our greate Kinge, of whom the World rings Fame, Grace and Juſtice, will not ſuffer the Dove to be oppreſſed with the Greatneſs of the Eagle.

One of his Majeſty's Doctors of Phiſicke.

## *A Coppye of a* LETTER *ſente to Sir* THOMAS SMYTH, *Governor of the* Eaſt-Indean *Companye, by* Nicholas Withington, *Priſoner in the* Counter.

8 *Octob.* 1616. THE Place from whence I doe diſpeede this Letter (rightlye honoured Sir)unto your Worſhippe, meethinkes beeinge your Servant, and not deſervinge to bee heare, ſhould bee a Blott unto your worthye Name, ſithence manye will bee inquiſitive to knowe the Cauſe of my Impriſonment, which trulye ſearched into, will prove nought but Envye. I deferred the Daye paſte to write unto you, hopinge to have receaved Order for my Enlargement out of this miſerable Hole, but Multitudes of Buſineſſe make mee to bee forgotten of you; let me beſeeche you to remember, that you have committed mee (a Servante of yours) to the Gayle, without Order taken howe I ſhall live here, ſave onlye on the Almes-basket. And moreover, I would

I would deſier you would call to Remembrance the Service I have done for you and the Companye theis manye Yeares; withall not to forgett the fayer Retorne I have receaved for all my Care, *viz.* Diſgrace and Bondage. I have formerlye acquaynted you howe I was by your General (*Keelinge*) condemned unhearde. And of the Hope I had (referringe myſelfe to you and your juſte Court) of your indifferent Juſtice, which I humblye ſewe for. As for Frowns and Taunts, (the common Bugbears of all poore Mens Suits) which in your Preſence I latelye receaved, they neyther can nor ſhall keepe mee from callinge to you for Juſtice, to whom I onlye flye, and to none other. Let mee have publicke Tryal, if the Ill I have done over-balance the Good. Lett Shame take mee when I grudge at Puniſhment. If not, lett mee beſeeche you, give me not Occaſion to complayne of you, whom Fame reports to bee moſte worthye. Tyme is precious, and an impoſſible Thinge to redeeme; therefore I humblye intreate your ſpeedye Determination of mee, or at leaſte lett me knowe whye I am putt into the Gayle, and for the Tyme you reſolve to keepe mee heare, let mee have Meanes to live as befittinge a Servante of your owne, though a Priſoner, and the pooreſte you have.

*Nich. Withington.*

---

## *A Coppye of a* PETITION *to the* COMPANYE.

To the Honourable and Right Worſhippfull Companye of Marchants tradinge to the *Eaſt-Indeas*,

*Your Servant* Nicholas Withington, *Priſoner in the* Counter *in the* Poultrye,

SHEWETH, That his Impriſonment, by your Informations, grounded uppon the relative Spleene of an Adverſarye, ſeconded from his Inventions, which your open Taxations, ſo ominous to an innocente Harte, that (even in all his Thoughts) have deſired the Augmentation of your Hopes, indeavoured the Performance with Danger of his Life, accompliſhed the Iſſue of all trulye to you, and honeſt Profitts, never intendinge to betraye his Diſcoverye (the Hope of his Service) to entertayne newe Protectors, the Juſtice of Commiſſion dulye extended to him, and your lovinge Entertaynment, preparinge him Meanes to live, and allowinge him his Retorne, without Damage to your Honour or Profitte.

Prayeth your Deſiſtance from agravatinge this Courſe of Impriſonment againſt him, beeinge not able to give anye ſuch Securitye to ſatisfy the ſame, hopinge you are better perſwaded of his Fidelitye to you then you ſeeme, and ſhall have better Teſtimonye, if it pleaſe you to doe him Juſtice, by Reſtitution of his Libertye, Goods, and Wages.

*So ſhall reſte bounde unto you in his beſt Indeavours,*

N. W.

*A Coppye*

## *A Coppye of a* LETTER *ſent to Sir* THOMAS SMYTH.

*Moſt worthye Knighte,*

AMONGSTE the manye that honour your Vertues, I your poore Servant am not the leaſte, feelinge ſuch a Streame of Love in Paſſion, as yt devoteth mee onlye to your Direction and Command.

I AM a young Man, buried in the Harveſt of my Hopes, overlooked by everye ſcandalous Eye and Tonge, compaſſed by ſugeſtive Spirritts, and muſte ſubmitt and accuſe myſelfe againſte Truth, put into a Gayle to ſerve without Mayntenance, and cannot bee bayled without fower ſufficient Sureties in greate Somes, and myſelfe in much more then I am worth. Soe that I ſhall doe my ſelf noe Goode for which I have travelled longe, without Feare to doe Hurte to the State.

Good Sir, it is no Parte of my Thought to ſeeke Wages of Iniquitie, but the Good of my Kinge and Countrye. And as for myſelfe, if you pleaſe to uſe mee, make mee the Subject of your Honour, by any Imployment, I will achieve the beſte, for I am too ſure, unworthye to ſerve a Multitude, unleſs I bee concluded to one Head, havinge receaved my deadly Taxes from them, which never can quicken Lief in mee agayne.

My Brother (the almoſte Hope of Frends livinge) is come unto me, a poore Man, that will not bee taken for Bayle, and ſoe I knowe not what other Frends to fynde to give Contente, if Lenytye in that Courſe be not extended. Soe I humblye pray your Favour to mee, with a Direction of more Eaſe, if it may lye in your Power, and ſo betake you to God's Mercie, with my Prayers for your Proſperitie.

*Nich. Withington.*

## *A Coppye of a* LETTER *to Sir* THOMAS SMYTH.

*Right Worſhippfull,*

I Receaved by Mr. *Sadler* (on *Frydaye* laſte) that on *Tewſdaye*, beeinge the Daye paſte, I ſhould receave Anſwere of my laſte Petition from the Honourable and Worſhippfull Companye of Marchaunts. Although the Protract be longe and weariſome to an over-burthened Spiritt, yet I hope it will conclude ſome Peace to mee, with Honour to themſelves. And as I muſte appeale to God for more Mercie, out of the Abundance I have allreddye fownd, (having latelye given the Iſſue of Victorye betweene Hope and Deſpayre, which fought ſuch a Combate between my Fleſhe and his Spirritt, as it brought me to the Doore of Death, and hathe quickened me agayne a livinge Soul for his Glorye. Soe muſt intereſt myſelf in your Mercye, to extende a more hopefull Opinion of mee, and to commende the ſame to the reſte of the Companye, deſiringe them in the Bowells of Mercie, not to refreſhe the Wounds of a mortefyed Chriſtian, but to helpe to bynde up him that was fallen; and farther deſier the charitable forgettinge and forgivinge Offences taken, or miſconſtred, and reſervinge mee the Wages of my Laboure, and the Goods ſoe trulye bought without theire Wronge, as the juſte God knowes. Herein I ſhall betake myſelfe to my God, by Prayers to them for Juſtice, and to yourſelfe for Creditte, imploring his Mercye for your Honour and Happineſs in all your Proſeedinges, and ſhall reſte ever faithful to them, and ſerviceable to yourſelfe.

*Nich. Withington.*

*FINIS.*

# *BOOKS printed for* C. Rivington, *at the* Bible *and* Crown *in St.* Paul's Church-yard.

I. THE *Compleat Engliſh Tradeſman*, in familiar Letters; directing him in all the ſeveral Parts and Progreſſions of Trade, *viz.* I. Of acquainting himſelf with Buſineſs during his Apprenticeſhip. II. Of writing to Correſpondents in a Trading Stile. III. Of Diligence and Application, as the Life of all Buſineſs. IV. Cautions againſt Over-Trading. V. Of the ordinary Occaſions of a Tradeſman's Ruin; ſuch as expenſive Living —— Too early marrying——Innocent Diverſions —— Too much Credit —— Being above Buſineſs —— Dangerous Partnerſhips, *&c.* VI. Directions in the ſeveral Diſtreſſes of a Tradeſman when he comes to fail. VII. Of Tradeſmen compounding with other Tradeſmen, and why they are ſo particularly ſevere to one another. VIII. Of Tradeſmen ruining one another by Rumour and Scandal. IX. Of the cuſtomary Frauds of Trade, and particularly of Trading Lies. X. Of CREDIT, and how it is to be ſupported only by HONESTY. XI. Of punctual paying Bills, and thereby maintaining Credit. XII. Of the Dignity

an

and Honour of TRADE in *England*, more than in other Countries. To which is added, A Supplement, containing, I. A Warning againſt Tradeſmens borrowing Money upon Intereſt. II. A Caution againſt that deſtructive Practice of drawing and remitting, as alſo diſcounting Promiſſory Bills, merely for a Supply of Caſh. III. Direction for the Tradeſman's Accounts, with brief, but plain Examples, and Specimens for Book-keeping. IV. Of keeping a Duplicate or Pocket-Ledger in Caſe of Fire.

II. The Compleat *Engliſh* Tradeſman. Vol. II. In Two Parts. Part I. Directed chiefly to the more experienced Tradeſmen; with Cautions and Advices to them that are thriven, and ſuppoſed to be grown rich, *viz.* I. Againſt running out of their Buſineſs into needleſs Projects and dangerous Adventures, no Tradeſman being above Diſaſter. II. Againſt oppreſſing one another by engroſſing, underſelling, Combinations in Trade, *&c.* III. Advices, that when he leaves off his Buſineſs, he ſhould part Friends with the World; the great Advantages of it; with a Word of the ſcandalous Character of a Purſe-proud Tradeſman. IV. Againſt being litigious and vexatious, and apt to go to Law for Trifles; with ſome Reaſons why Tradeſmens Differences ſhould, if poſſible, be all ended by Arbitration. Part II. Being uſeful Generals in Trade, deſcribing the Principles and Foundation of the Home Trade of *Great-Britain*; with large Tables of our Manufactures, Calculations of the Product, Shipping, Carriage of Goods by Land, Importation from Abroad, Conſumption at Home, *&c.* by all which the infinite Number of our Tradeſmen are employed, and the General Wealth of the Nation raiſed and increaſed. The Whole calculated for the Uſe of all our Inland Tradeſmen, as well in the City as in the Country. Price 5 *s.*

III. The Gardeners Kalendar, directing what Works are neceſſary to be done every Month, in the Kitchen, Fruit, and Pleaſure Gardens, and in the Conſervatory. With an Account of the particular Seaſons for the Propagation and Uſe of all ſorts of Eſculent Plants and Fruits proper for the Table, and of all ſorts of Flowers, Plants and Trees, that flower in every Month. By *Philip Miller*, Gardener to the Worſhipful Company of *Apothecaries*, at their *Botanick Garden* in *Chelſea*, and F. R. S.